ΚΟΜΗΤΟΓΡΑΦΙΑ.

A

Discourse Concerning COMETS;

wherein the Nature of BLAZING STARS *is Enquired into:*

With an Historical Account of all the COMETS which have appeared from the Beginning of the World unto this present Year, M.DC.LXXXIII.

Expressing

The Place in the Heavens, where they were seen, Their Motion, Forms, Duration; and the Remarkable Events which have followed in the World, so far as they have been by Learned Men Observed.

As also two SERMONS Occasioned by the late *Blazing Stars.*

By *INCREASE MATHER*, Teacher of a Church at *Boston* in *New-England.*

Psal. 111. 2. *The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.*
Amos 9. 6. *He buildeth his stories in the Heaven.*

BOSTON IN NEW-ENGLAND.
Printed by *S. G.* for S. S. And sold by *J. Browning* At the corner of the Prison Lane next the Town-House 1683.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

To the Reader.

THE Subject of this following Diſcourſe, now offering it ſelf to thy Peruſal is one of the many δυσνόητα which it hath pleaſed the Almighty Lord of Heaven and of Earth, to treat of and inſiſt upon, in Drawing up and Publiſhing to the World the great and glorious volume of his Works: in the Margent whereof they have been frequently placed as Red Letters, Aſteriſms, or pointing Hands, to awaken unto a more heedful attention and ſerious conſideration, the dead hearted ſleeping and ſecure World of Mankind. To promote this, the beſt and moſt bleſſed end and uſe, of ſuch tremendous and threatning Aſpects of the higheſt and moſt Dreadful Majeſty, is the pious deſign of the Reverend and Learned Author, in compiling & publiſhing this Treatiſe, & its a thouſand pities it ſhould not be attended to and attained by a People ſo circumſtanced as we, Engliſh tranſplanted into, or procreated in theſe American Deſarts, be. The labour and pains it hath coſt the Author to peruſe and conſult ſo many Writers, ancient & modern, Aſtronomers, Chronologers, & Hiſtorians,

ſtorians, is ſuch as will render it very disingenious, not to give it a grateful and friendly reception and entertainment. He hath therein preſented thee with, first, *the* Theory; ſecondly, *the* Hiſtory *of* Comets, *commonly called* Blazing Stars. *As to the* Theory, *there is* (*to my underſtanding*) *as much declared, as it hath pleaſed the Father of Lights and Fountain of all knowledge & wiſdome* (*hitherto*) *to diſcover to poor ignorant Mortals*; viz. *the reſult of the judicious thoughts of the ableſt and beſt accompliſhed* Artiſts, *who upon very many accurate, unqueſtionably true and exact Obſervations, made by the help of choiceſt Inſtruments improved by minds intenſely ſet to ſearch into, and find out the Myſtery and Meaning of thoſe abſtruſe and admirable works of him who is moſt High*; *have declared what they conceive moſt rationally probable. The wiſeſt of Men know that they underſtand but little part of Gods wayes and works*; *and are not aſhamed to confeſs that in things ſo much above humane Capacity, they are rather* Quæriſts *then* Adeptiſts, *content to be ignorant of what he is pleaſed as yet not to diſcover; our* Authors *modeſt expreſſing himſelf, ſheweth he wrote under the influence of ſo humbling a conſideration.*

of

Of the ſecond, or Hiſtorical *part of the Diſcourſe, the ſcope is, to evidence and evince that* Comets *are ordinarily the forerunners of diſaſterous Calamities, Miſchiefs, & Miſeries, haſtning to follow and fall down on the heads of ſenſeleſs & ſecure Sinners. For the clearing up and making out of which, by way of induction, a great multitude of particular Inſtances and Examples are out of ſundry* Authors *of approved ability and faithfulneſs alledged; who have left upon Record their accurate obſervations of time, place, and other circumſtances of ſeveral* Comets *in divers ages, with the dreadful Revolutions, diſmal Commotions and Confuſions which followed them at the heels. If it be ſaid, that ſome of thoſe* Periwigged Heraulds *have appeared on the* æthereal ſtage *upon a more benign account: it may be rationally replied, that the number of ſuch is very ſmall: and that their* blaſting influences, *might be direfully operative in remoter and leſs known parts of the Earth. When the hand of Heaven is ſeen writing* MENE MENE TEKEL, *&c. it may become the higheſt of Mortals to tremble.* Reader, *if thou art one any whit conſiderably raiſed above the level of the loweſt ſort of men, thou wilt not think it loſt labour to acquaint thy ſelf*

with what is here presented: an awakening and humbling is the best use thou canst make of it; to see it improved unto the furthering thy souls best good will be the most acceptable recompense of the Pious Authors *unwearied pains: That he may see the desired travel of his soul, shall be the unfeigned wish, of him who is,*

Thine in the Lord,

Decemb. 20. 1682.

JOHN SHERMAN.

To

To the Reader.

SOme Worthy Perſons having deſired me to Write the Hiſtory of Comets; I reſolved (with Divine Permiſſion and Aſſiſtance) to ſpend the ſpare hours of a few Weeks in an endeavour that way. And accordingly I have peruſed what Books I could meet with, which might be helpful to me in this undertaking. There is a late Author (*a*) who on occaſion of the Comets ſeen *Annis* 1664, 65 hath publiſhed a large Volume, which he calls *Theatrum Cometicum*, wherein he giveth an account of all the Comets which have been obſerved ſince *Noah*'s flood being in number 415, together with the Events, whether Proſperous or Adverſe. Alſo *Eraſmus Bartholinus* hath written upon thoſe Comets, which Books, I have very much wiſhed for a ſight of, as ſuppoſing I ſhould meet with Paſſages therein, that would be ſerviceable to me in my preſent deſign: But I could not at this diſtance from *Europe*, ſuddenly obtain them.

(a) Staniſlai, de *Lubienietz* See the *Philoſophic. Tranſactions* for An. 1668. vol. 3. p 691., 1071.

As for what concerns the *Time*, and other cir-

cum-

cumſtances relating to theſe *Phænomenas*; I have been chiefly beholding to the Collections of *Alſtedius*, *Longomontanus*, *Kepler*, *Hevelius* and *Ricciolus* Though *Rockenbachius* is many times cited, I could not obtain the peruſal of his Book (it not being in this *American* Wilderneſs) only I take his Obſervations upon truſt from *Hevelius*, who hath faithfully expreſſed what the other hath written. Concerning remarkable *Events*: Beſides the Authors mentioned, I have conſulted *Funccius*, *Calviſius*, *Cluverius*, and ſeveral other Hiſtorians; and if the *Reader* pleaſe to take the pains to ſearch the Authors quoted in the Margin, or where none is there cited, if he look into *Calviſius* and *Funccius* their Chronologies he will find that things have been truly related. As for Events which have hapned in theſe late times, it is needleſs to quote any Author, for that which our own eyes have ſeen, or ears heard. I know (as the great *Orator* could ſay) I am not born for my ſelf, but for others. I may hope that my labour herein, will not be altogether unacceptable to the *Engliſh Reader*, ſince there never was yet (ſo far as I underſtand) an attempt of this kind, by an *Engliſh* hand. My chief deſign, is to inform and edifie the ordinary ſort of *Readers*. Yet conſidering that God hath made me a debter to the wiſe as well as to the weak, I have added ſome things of the *nature*, *place*, *motion of Comets*, which only ſuch as have ſome skill in *Aſtronomy* can underſtand; and unto ſuch, hints of that kind will

be

be both pleaſant and profitable: ſuch kind of knowledge being that which Tradition ſaith the Holy *Patriarchs* were ſome of them delighted in. Upon the mention of Hiſtorical paſſages, which imply a notable accompliſhment of ſome Prophetical Scripture, I have (it being very proper for one under my circumſtances ſo to do) taken ſpecial notice thereof, ſuppoſing that it may be inſtructive to ſome *Readers*, and not ungrateful unto others. Theſe late years having been attended with ſeveral *Comets*, and there being ſome who would have the World believe, there is no cauſe of dread when ſuch *Enſigns* amidſt the Heavenly Hoſt, are held up in the ſight of all the Earth; I hope the publiſhing a diſcourſe on the preſent Subject, will not be judged unſeaſonable. When the *Benjamites* ſaw the Flame, with a *Pillar of ſmoke* (in a proper and literal ſenſe) though before *they knew not that evil was near unto them*, yet then they could not but be ſenſible of it. *Judge.* 20. 34,40. If any be awakened with the ſight of theſe *Pillars of Smoke* which we have ſeen flaming in *Heaven*, to prepare for whatever changes may befall them; And if this Treatiſe ſhall promove the attainment of that end, my deſign in writing of it will not be wholly fruſtrated, nor my labour in vain.

A.M. 2020. *Abraham docuit Mathematicam & Aſtronomiam* Alſt. *Encyclop. L.* 33. *Ca* 8 *p.* 2119

INCREASE MATHER.

Boſton N. E. Dec. 31. 1682.

The CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

THat Comets *are not in the* Air, *but in the* Starry Heaven: *their Origin, & true Matter enquired into.*

CHAP. II.

The ſeveral ſorts of Comets *conſidered. The natural Reaſon of the Blaze. The time of their Appearance cannot certainly be predicted. Notwithſtanding their proceeding from natural cauſes they may be portentous ſigns of evil Events.*

CHAP. III.

The Hiſtory of Comets *from the beginning of the World to the firſt coming of Chriſt, together with ſome remarkable Events attending them.*

CHAP. IV.

An Hiſtorical Account of what Blazing Stars *were ſeen within the firſt five hundred Years after Chriſts Incarnation, and the notable Events which ſtill followed.*

CHAP. V.

Of Comets *which appeared between the Year* 500 & 1000. *with ſome remarkable Events.*

CHAP. VI.

A continuance of the Hiſtory of Comets, *with the Events attending them, unto the Year* 1200.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

A further Account of Comets *appearing from the Year of our Lord* 1200. *unto the Year* 1500. *with the most observable Events attending them.*

CHAP. VIII.

The History of Comets *which have been observed from the Year* 1500. *to* 1600. *with the Events.*

CHAP. IX.

The History of Comets *in this last Century, with the more remarkable Occurrences of Divine Providence, which have attended them.*

CHAP. X.

That Blazing Stars *are commonly signs of evil Events, therefore not to be slighted; nor this last* Blazing Star, *which is attended with such rare* Conjunctions *of the* Planets. *Judicial Astrologers condemned. The Conclusion.*

A Dis-

A *Diſcourſe Concerning* COMETS.

CHAP. I.

That Comets are not in the Air, but in the Starry Heaven. Their Origin and true matter enquired into.

THE Sentiments of learned Men, concerning the place where and the matter out of which *Comets* are made; have been very various. The *Peripatetick School* has phanſied them to be *Meteors*, generated out of the Bowels of the Earth, exhaled and extolled by the Sun to the ſupream Region of the Air, and there ſet on Fire. It would be needleſs and endleſs to tell how many have after *Ariſtotle* embraced this fiction, but it may not be unprofitable in a few words to evince the contrary, *viz.* That *Comets* are not placed in the *firſt* heaven or Air, but farr above it,

it, in the *ſecond* or *Starry Heaven*, and that therefore they are rather *Stars* than *Meteors*.

1. That moſt learned Mathematician *Hevelius* his argument from the motion of *Comets* is irrefragable (*a*) whatever body (ſaith he) is moved in the great Circle, dividing the Sphære, and keeping fixed Poles, is certainly Etherial and not Aereal. But this is true of every *Comet*; its diurnal or common motion, is abſolved as other Cæleſtial bodies are, which cannot be ſaid of any ſort of *Meteors*; yea, the motion thereof is exact and regular, though at firſt it's more ſwift, and afterwards more ſlow, yet in that inequality, there is an exact proportion and regularity obſerved, when as it is otherwiſe with *Meteors* that are toſſed to and fro, and move not through the great Circle. The motion of *Comets* doth very much imitate not that of the *fixed Stars*, but of the *Planets*, whence they are by ſome called *Pſeudo-Planetæ*, and by others, *Spurious-Planets*. And the Holy Scripture ſeems to give that name of *Planets* to them, or as our Tranſlation hath it *wandring Stars*, *Jude*, 13. Ἀστέρες πλανῆται

(*a*) *In Cometographiæ Lib. 2. Pag.* 132.

2. The truth of what we aſſert, is manifeſt

manifeſt to thoſe that underſtand any thing in the Doctrine *Parallaxes*. It is an indubitable Maxim, that the leſs the *Parallax* the remoter the *Phænomenon*. But *Comets* have a leſs *parallax* than the Moon, which ſhews that they are *Supra-Lunary Bodies*, ſometimes they admit of no ſenſible Parallax at all, as might by many inſtances be confirmed, Let us for *Arguments* ſake, imagine the ſupream Region of the *Air* to extend as far as 20 Semidiameters of the Earth, *h. e.* 17000 *German Miles* (which it is moſt certain it doth not, nor the half of one thouſand, as anon will be made to appear) if the *Comet* (b) is no higher then that, there will be a conſiderable *Parallax*. Inaſmuch then, as to many *Comets* there hath been no *Parallax*, that demonſtrates their being elevated above 17000 *Mil. Germ.* and conſequently as far as the Ætherial Heaven. Therefore,

b *Hevel Lib.* 3. *Pag.* 160.

3. Learned Men of theſe later times, wherein light in things natural as well as divine hath been admirably diſcovered, have by the help of Mathematical Inſtruments made ocular demonſtrations, that *Comets* are far above this *Aery Heaven*, wherein Animals live and move.

Kepler obſerved the Blazing Star which was ſeen *A.D.* 1618. to be at its firſt appearance three times as high as the Moon. *Hevelius* (*c*) then whom no man was more induſtrious and accurate in obſerving the *Comet*, *A. D.* 1652. ſaith that *January* the firſt it was as high as the ſphære of *Mercury*, *January* the ſixth as high as *Venus*, *Jan.* 8. as high as *Mars*, *January* 9. as high as the Orb of *Jupiter*. It was diſtant from the Earth 15494. S.T. and not only the more ſubtile Doctrine of *Parallaxes* demonſtrates that Blazing Stars are beyond the aery Region, but other conſiderations alſo evince it, *e. g.* that of its continuing ſo many hours above the *Horizon*, and being obſerved by perſons in Countryes remote one from another at the ſame hour, to be in the ſame conſtellation or place in the Heavens. Let us (ſaith *Hevelius*) ſuppoſe the ſupream Region of the *Air* to be 20 *German* miles (or 80 *Italick* miles) off, and yet that is no doubt higher then the *Air* is extended; for the tops of ſome Mountains are higher then the Clouds, ſo as that the *Air* doth not go beyond them: If men aſcend the top of Mount *Olympus* in *Aſia*, they die for want of air, being out of their Elements,

c *Lib.* 5. *P.* 317

Kepler de Cometis P. 33.

ments, juſt as Fiſhes die when liſted above the water; But ſuppoſing it to be 80 miles diſtant from the Earth, and the *Comet* to be there, it would not have been above the Horizon, more then two hours; when as it was ſo 17 hours. And at the very hour when (*d*) *Hevelius* did at *Dantzick* obſerve it to be in the Star near the foot of *Perſius*, *Bullialdus* in *Paris* ſaw it in the very ſame place, whenas, if it had been no higher then the ſupream Region of the air, it would have appeared to *Bullialdus* (being then in *Paris*) in *Hercules* and not in *Perſius*, as it did to thoſe in *Dantzick*. Nor would a Blazing Star be obſerved by all the World at once (where the Stars under which it moves, are ſeen) if it were not above the air. The opinion of *Panætius*, who thought that a *Comet* was a meer *Emphaſis*, or *Parelion*, proceeding from the reflection of ſome other Star, is ſolidly refuted, from this conſideration, that a *Parelion* is not ſeen in all Countries at once; The ſame argument proveth that *Comets* have their exiſtence above the air.

d *Idem in Lib.* 3. *P.* 151, 155.

4. We may argue from the magnitude of *Comets*, that they are as high as the ſtarry Heaven. *Snellius* (*e*) endeavours

e *In Libro de Cometa* Anno. 1618.

deavours by Mathematical demonstration to evince that if the whole airy Heaven should be contracted into one Globe it would not be so big as the head of that *Comet*, which appeared, *A. D.* 1577. how then is it possible for the air to contain so vast a body? *Majus non potest contineri a minori.* And *Gotfridus Wendelinus* observed that the magnitude of the *Comet* which appeared *A.D.* 1652. did equal or exceed the Moon. And *Hevelius* (*f*) writing of the same *Comet*, saith, that it was greater then the Moon, and that he was astonished, when with exact Mathematical Instruments he examined it; and though other Learned Men were with him at the same time, and helpful in his Observations, he professeth he could not have believed what they said, if his own eyes had not beheld it. Nay, he saith, that that *Comet* did almost equal the Sun a little before its disappearing, (*g*) yet the Sun is (according to his judgment) 3462 times as big as the Earth. Is it likely that a body of so stupendious a magnitude should be contained in this low & little Heaven, wherein Mortal Creatures have their Breath and Being?

f *L.5. P.323.*

g *Ibid. P.338.*

5. Some *Comets* (as *Galtruchius* de

Sphæra

Sphæra Mundi, Cap. 6. P. 125. confeſſeth) have been abſconded, by the interpoſition of a Planet between the Earth and them, which could not be if they did not move in an higher Sphere then the Planet whereby they were Eclipſed: But notwithſtanding theſe Arguments are ſo convictive and demonſtrative, its marvellous to ſee how ſome Popiſh Authors (*Jeſuites* eſpecially) ſtrain their wits to defend their *Pagan* Maſter *Ariſtotle* his Principles. *Bullialdus* ſpeaks of a *Florentine* Phyſitian, that all the Friends he had could never perſwade him once to view the Heavens through a *Teleſcope*, and he gave that reaſon for his refuſal, becauſe he was afraid that then his Eyes would make him ſtagger concerning the truth of *Ariſtotles Principles*, which he was reſolved he would not call into queſtion. It were well, if theſe Men had as great veneration for the Scripture as they have, for *Ariſtotles* (if indeed they be his) abſurd Books *de cœlo Sed de his ſatis.*

It is an eaſier matter to prove that *Comets* are in the *Æther*, then to declare how they came there. Some antient Philoſophers judged them to be *coævous* with the Planets, and fixed

Stars, and that only their appearance and not their exiſtence is new. This Opinion (*b*) was embraced by *Pythagoras*, *Diogenes*, *Seneca*, and by the old *Chaldeans*. Nor is it contradicted by *Columbus*, *Licetus*, *Carteſius*, with ſome other late Writers. And it muſt be acknowledged, that notwithſtanding their diſappearance at certain times, for many years together, they may be *coætaneous*, and altogether of the ſame nature with the true Planets. A rectilineal motion may ſoon cauſe a Star to vaniſh out of our ſight which yet hath a real exiſtence ſtill. Or ſome denſity or obſcurity in the *Atmoſphære* though our Air ſhould be never ſo clear, may cauſe it to be unobſervable by us. Antient Writers ſpeak of ſome fixed Stars which are not ſeen by us. And divers of them do not now appear to be of the ſame magnitude, as in former ages. And ſundry *new Stars* have of late appeared which the former Generation never ſaw. It ſeems not conſonant to reaſon to imagine, either that the old Stars are loſt, or that new ones are of late created, thoſe glorious cœleſtial Bodies being of perpetual duration. The Stars are by the *Hebrews* called *Chochabim*, probably by Antiphraſis, from

h *Conſulantur* Ariſtot. *meteor Lib.* 1. *Chap.* 6. Plutarch *de placitis Philoſophorum*, *L.* 3. *Chap.* 5. Ricciolus *de Cometis L.* 8. *P.* 36, 40.

from *Chabah extinxit*, because they are Lights which never go out; And for ought that any man is able to prove to the contrary, they shall remain as everlasting Monuments of the power & wisdome of God, throughout the dayes of Eternity. Nevertheless, it is admirable (*i*) to consider, that there is a Star of later times observed *in collo Cæti*, which disappears every year for several Moneths, and then appears again, in the very same place where it was the last year; Being at first very small and obscure, but afterwards a bright Star of the second magnitude. Also, a new Star appeared in the Swans breast, *A.D.* 1601 and continued shining there until the year 1660. and then it disappeared, (*k*) and when, or whether ever it will be seen again, no man can say: also a new Star was lately (*viz. Anno.* 1672.) discerned in the Swans head. But though the Argument from disappearance be invalid, it is from other reasons manifest, that they are not such *Planets* as those created at the beginning of the World are. *Comets* are often seen out of the *Zodiack*, which the true *Planets* are not. They dispatch more way by far then the Planets do. That (*l*) Comet, *A.D.* 1618

i *De hac admiranda stella doctissimus* Hevelius *peculiarem librum scripsit*

k *Cometographia P.* 382.

See the Philosophical transactions for year 1677. *P.* 854.

l Ricciolus *ubi supra P.* 41.

in the ſpace of three Moneths diſpatched 180 Degrees. No Planet goeth over ſo great an arch of the circle in ſo ſhort a time. Some Comets have moved 20, 30, nay 40 Degrees in one natural day. Whenas the leſſer Planets do not abſolve two degrees in that time.

Comets then are *Temporary*, whenas the true *Planets* are *perpetual*. As for the matter out of which they are generated, *Snellius*, *Puteanus*, *Fromondus*, and others conceive them to be compacted out of evaporations, which do proceed from the Sun. Our modern *Mathematicians*, have obſerved, that there are *Maculæ Solares* or ſpots about the Sun, which ſometimes may be diſcerned for many dayes together: & ſometimes for ſeveral Moneths, nothing of that nature can be perceived. *Hevelius* (m) concludeth that the *Effluvia* proceeding from the Sun are ſuch, as will afford matter enough for 68 Comets in one year, in caſe thoſe æthereal vapours ſhould congregate into a body. The wiſeſt of men muſt ingeniouſly confeſs their own ignorance in theſe things, and that what they ſay is but problematical and conjectural. I ſhall not therefore be poſitive in any determination, which concerns the matter

m *Lib.* 7. Page 404, 405.

ter that Comets are formed out of. Only I am eaſily induced to believe, that they are generated out of the ſame matter which Stars were in the beginning of the World, made of, *viz. Light*, or the *Element of Fire*, being firſt condenſed into leſſer particles, and after that conglomorated into a vaſt body. In the Scripture, the Stars are called *Luminaries*, *Ge.* 1. 1415 [Meoroth] *quaſi* [min Or] *ex luce vel igne qui abs Hebræis* [Ur] *dicitur, a lucendo.* We ſee that the Sun doth beat down fire continually, inaſmuch as the beams thereof, if condenſed with a Glaſs, will burn. *Anaxagoras* (n) and *Democritus* of old thought that Comets were made of many little Stars growing into one. Which *Cuſatus*, *Tannerus*, and other neotericks confeſs to be a very probable opinion. Some Comets have appeared broken into many Stars. In that famous Comet which was ſeen *A.D.* 1618. one might with a Teleſcope diſcern many ſmall clots like Stars or Coals of Fire. At firſt it ſeemed to be one ſolid lump, but on *December* 8. it was divided into three unequal parts, *Dec* 17. it was broken into many little Stars, *Decemb.* 24. it was diſſolved into more and leſſer Stars (o) In the Blazing Star that appeared

n Ariſtot. *meteor L.* 1. C. 6. Plutarch *de placit. Philoſophorum* L. 3. C. 2

Wendelinus *in Teratologia cometica* P. 21.

A.D

A.D. 1652. not only *Hevelius* and *Wendelin*, but the Aſtronomers in *Mantua* viewing of it with a Teleſcope, perceived in the head of that Comet, a great many of ſmal Stars, & one bigger & longer than the reſt, like coals of fire in an Hearth or Oven, when the wood is conſumed. Mr. *Robert Hook* (an ingenious Mathematician now in *London*) obſerved a Star in the midſt of the head of that Comet which was ſeen in *April*, A.D. 1677. The like is to be ſaid concerning ſeveral other Comets, as may be ſeen in the ninth Chapter of this Diſſertation. And there are many who to confirm this Notion that a Comet is a company of ſmall Stars growing into one body, affirm that they uſually appear about the *Galaxia* or *Milky way*, wherewith the skye glitters. Now the *Teleſcope* diſcovers that part of the skye to be exceeding full of little Stars. Blazing Stars do not alwayes (though often) appear there. Nevertheleſs, I believe that when we know more of the true and natural reaſon of the *Via Lactea*, we ſhall underſtand more of the nature of Comets.

CHAP. II.

THe ſeveral ſorts of Comets conſidered. The natural reaſon of the Blaze

Blaze, the time of their appearance cannot certainly be prædicted. Notwithſtanding their proceeding from natural cauſes, they may be portentous ſigns of evil Events.

Having briefly Diſcourſed of the place where, and the matter out of which *Comets* have their exiſtence; we now proceed to conſider the uſual diſtributions of thoſe admirable and amazing works of the glorious Creator, *whoſe works are great, and ſought out by thoſe that have pleaſure therein.* As for the parts of which a Comet doth conſiſt there is the *Star* & the *Blaze* proceeding therefrom, whence we call them *Blazing Stars.* Or, the *Body* of the *Star*, and the *ſtream* that follows or goeth before it, which the *Greeks* call *Coma*, whence ſuch *Phœnomena* have the names of *Comets* given to them. In reſpect of the *Blaze*, Comets have been diſtinguiſhed into ſeveral ſorts. The *Aſſyrians*, *Arabians*, and others in old times, were wont from the *colour of the blaze* to denominate the Comet *e.g.* (p) when it was of a dark and leadiſh kind of colour, they called it a *Saturnine*; if of a bright Silver ſhining colour, a *Jovial*; if red and fiery, a *Martial*; if of a Golden aſpect a *Solar*; if a bright yel-

p Mizaldus *de Cometis.*

yellow a *Venereal*; if cærulean and various, a *Mercurial* Comet. But the *Latines* and *Greeks* have distinguished Comets from the *form of the Blaze*, which they appear with. *Pliny* (q) mentions about ten several sorts of *Blazing Stars*. But all may be reduced to these two general heads: *viz.* (r) That a Comet is either 1, *Crinite*, h.e. when the Beams or Blaze is all round the body of the Star; under which cometh that sort of Comet which is called *Discus*, appearing in form like a Dish. *Pithites*, when the Comet is like a Tub or Hogshead, *Hippeus*, when it resembles an Horses main. *Hircus*, when the Blaze is like to Goats hair. Or 2. *Barbate*, h.e. when the Blaze is on the one side of the Comet only. Under this comes that which is called *Acontias*, when the blaze is in the form of a Dart. *Longitis*, when it is in the form of a Lance or Spear. *Xiphias*, when in the form of a Sword. *Ceretias* when it bends like a crooked Horn. *Lampadias*, when it blazeth like a Lamp. As for the true cause of the *Blaze*, it seems evident that it doth proceed from the *Sun beams*, passing through the body of the Star. For the *Coma* or *Blaze* is not on that side of the Star which is next

q *Nat. Histor. L.2.C.25*
r Longomantanus *de novis cœli phœnom.* C. 1. Ricciolus *de Cometis* C.2 Hevelius *Cometogr. L.8.* P.439.

next to the Sun, but which is oppoſite there from. Some antient Writers began a little to take notice of this. But *Appianus* was the firſt that did fully and clearly diſcern it to be ſo, being convinced of the truth of this notion, by five ſeveral Comets which himſelf lived to ſee, *viz*, Thoſe in *Anno*. 1531, 32, 33, 38, 39. Likewiſe *Gemma*, and *Cornelius Friſius*, *Fracaſtorius*, *Tycho*, and of later times *Gaſſendus*, and many other famous Mathematicians, and diligent obſervers of things of this nature whom the learned *Reader* may ſee quoted by (*s*) *Hevelius*. Moreover, (*t*) *Longomontanus* obſerveth, that if the Comet have a more lateral diſpoſition towards the Sun, then it will be *Caudatus*, but if the oppoſition to the Sun be more direct, or the Comet elevated above the Sun, then it will be *Crinite*, or the Blaze but ſhort. The blaze is long or ſhort according to the oppoſition towards the Sun, and diſtance from the Earth. The blaze of ſome Comets hath extended it ſelf above ninety Degrees. There was one in *Ariſtotle*'s time that was an 130 Degrees in Longitude. If the Comet be higher then the Sun, the blaze will be ſhort. If the Comet be as low as the Sun, then the

s *L.*8.*P.*432.

t *Vbi ſupra C.* 6. *P.*16.

the nearer it is to the Sun, the longer will the blaze appear to be. By the things that have been thus far discoursed, we may conclude that the time of any Comets appearance cannot certainly be prædicted before hand. Some very learned men, (in special the great and noble (*u*) *Verulam*) have supposed that this knowledge is attainable. Indeed, if Comets were sempiternal bodies, by experience and observation their appearance might be exactly prædicted. But since they are generated in the *Æther*, no man can any more tell when they shall be seen, then he can know when a *Parælion*, or *Draco volans* or the like will be generated in the Air. Yet I will not deny, but that a *probable conjecture*, as to the year of a Comets appearance, may be made from the conjunction of the superiour Planets. It hath been (*w*) observed that those rare Conjunctions are commonly attended with the appearance of some *new Star*, or *Comet*: So indeed it was as to the *Blazing Stars* in 1504, 1506, 1525, 1577, 1583, 1664. notable conjunctions of the Planets did præcede them. Upon this ground, (*x*) a late *Astrologer*, publishing a Treatise of the conjunction of *Saturn* and *Jupiter*

u *De augmentis scientiarum* P. 242.

w Franciscus Junctinus *in Annotationibus de Cometis* Cornelius Gemma *Cosmogr.* L. 1 C. 18

x Edlin *in his prænuncius sydereus* Pag. 36 37, 82.

Anno.

Anno. 1663. conjectured that a Comet would appear the next year: which hapned to be true; and if an *Aſtrologer* (as the blind man hits the mark) chance to prædict right once, more notice is taken of that, then of his miſtaking an hundred times over. Very notable Conjunctions of the Planets hapned this preſent, and will do ſo again the next year, (as ſhall be more particularly mentioned) If any man ſhould now poſitively affirm, that within this twelve moneth another *Blazing Star* will appear, it would be preſumptuous, although it is both poſſible and probable that it may ſo come to paſs. But the obſervation doth not alwayes hold good; For there have been both greater and leſſer Conjunctions of the Planets, when no Comet hath appeared, and many Comets without any ſuch Conjunctions immediately præceding. In few words, ſometimes, many *Blazing Stars* have been ſeen within the compaſs of a few years; there have been at leaſt ten within theſe eighty years laſt paſt. But in ſome ages, not one Comet hath appeared for an hundred years together. Since ſeveral may appear (in two, nay) in one year, and it may be not one in fifty nor

in

in an hundred years, the appearance of such *Phænomena*'s, cannot be infallibly foreseen by any humane understanding upon Earth.

There are who think, that inasmuch as Comets may be supposed to proceed from natural causes, there is no *speaking voice of Heaven* in them, beyond what is to be said of all other works of God. But certain it is, that many things which may happen according to the course of nature, are portentous signs of divine anger, and prognostieks of great evils hastening upon the world. A Learned and Judicious Author (y) conceiveth that the prodigious darkness which hapned in the Sun at the time of our Saviour Christ's Passion, was caused by a Comets interposing it self between the Sun and the Earth, yet that darkness was a sign of Gods anger, and that darkness of misery should come upon the *Jewish Nation*, for their unparalleld wickedness in Crucifying the Son of God. *Luther* thinks, that then *Joels* Propheſie was fulfilled, who predicted that *the Sun should be turned into* (z) *darkness* before the terrible day of the Lord came. Thunder, Lightning, Hail, and Rain, are from natural causes, yet are they sometimes signs of Gods

y Hevelius *in Cometogr. Lib. 8. P. 540.*

z Luther in Joel 2. *sic & glossa ordinaria* Gasper sanctius & *alii in locum.*

holy

holy displeasure, *Exod.* 9. 24. 34. 1 *Sam.* 7. 1. & 12. 17. *Earthquakes* are from natural causes, yet there is many times a very speaking voice of God in them. The *Jews* have a *Tradition*, that the first Earth-quake hapned in the dayes of *Nahor*, as a sign of Gods anger because men were then become Idolaters. They also say that when *Joshua* was buried there was an Earth-quake in the place where he was interred, signifying that God was offended at the Children of *Israel*, because they layed not *Joshuah*'s death to heart to much as they should have done, whence (*a*) that Mountain is called *Har gahas The trembling Mountain*: R. *Azarias* (b) upon occasion of a terrible Earth-quake, which hapned in *Ferraria*, *A.D.* 1571. wrote a Discourse on that Subject, and the Title of his Book is *Kol Elohim* h. e. *The voice of God.* And the Holy Scriptures mention Earth-quakes as being sometimes Prognosticks of Mutations and Miseries, & Signs of divine anger. *Amos* 1. 1. *Zech.* 14. 5. *Luk.* 21. 11. 1 *Sam.* 14, 15. The great Revolutions and Conjunctions of the *Planets* come to pass according to the ordinary course of nature; yet are they wont to be attended with

Psal. 18. 13, 14. & 77. 17, 18.

a V. *Notas Lempereur* in R Benjamin *Itinerar* P. 142.
b *Vide* Hottinger *dissertation de Terræ motu*, P. 186.

remirkable Commotions in this lower World, as is commonly obſerved & believed by Learned Men, & may further be declared in the cloſe of this Diſcourſe. The like is to be ſaid of notable Eclipſes of the Luminaries in Heaven. I confeſs I have not ſo great an Opinion of the ominouſneſs of *Eclipſes*, as I perceive ſome Learned and Good Men have, ſince every Year, there is an Eclipſe taken notice of in one part of the Earth or other. Nevertheleſs, whoſo reads *Calviſius* and other Chronologers, will perhaps think that ſuch a notion is not wholly to be ſlighted. Chronologers obſerve that in the very Year when the ten Tribes were carried into Captivity, there happned a great Eclipſe of the Sun, which came not to paſs without a ſpecial hand of divine providence; unto this the Prophet ſeemeth to allude, *Amos* 8. 9. That *Eclipſe* was ominous of a *Dark Day* coming upon *Samaria*. Many notable Inſtances might be produced to this purpoſe. And ſomething hath been obſerved among our ſelves, which ſeems to confirm their Opinion, who believe that *total* and *central Eclipſes*, are ominous of mutations where they happen. There was ſuch an *Eclipſe* of

of the Sun in *New England* (Aug. 12. A. D. 1672.) the day before the *Commencement*, and that Year the *Colledge* was *Eclipsed* by the death of the Learned Præsident there, worthy M. *Chauncy*; and two Colonies (viz. *Massachusets*, and *Plimouth*) by the death of two Governours, who died within a twelve moneth after. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the World. He that rideth upon the Heavens, and in his *Excellency* on the skie, when he decreed that such events should come to pass; did also determine that such things should go before. Shall then such mighty works of God as *Comets* are, be insignificant things? There are (as in the last Chapter we shall more amply express) who think that *Comets* have a natural influence upon the *Earth*. *Hevelius* (d) acknowledgeth that the Blaze proceeding from some *Comets*, doth strike the earth, although Men perceive it not, because then the *Comet* must be in Conjunction with the Sun. The accurate and ingenious *Kepler* (e) supposeth that the Blaze of some *Comets*, is perforated by the *Earth*. If so, they may well cause Droughts, and many other miseries. But others take them to be *indicant*

d *Vbi supra* Page 319.

e *In Cometarum Physiologiæ* P. 104.

rather then *natural* (they may be, and for my part I believe they are both) ſigns of evils to come; like as ſtrange apparitions in the air, Armies fighting, Ships ſailing there, and the like, have no natural influence to cauſe wars and commotions where they are ſeen, only they are *indications* of ſuch troubles at hand. It may furthermore be added, that though evils ſhould not follow, God may in his merciful providence, cauſe ſuch ſights to be obſerved, that ſo he might awaken Mortals to Repentance. He ſometimes threatneth becauſe he would not ſtrike. *Auguſtine* (*f*) ſpeaketh of a fiery Cloud that hung over the City of *Conſtantinople*, whereat the People were amazed, and fell to praying and crying to God for mercy, and promiſed reformation of their evil wayes, and Judgement did not follow. *Volens quidem Deus terrere civitatem, & terrendo emendare.* I know there are that eſteem Prognoſtications of this nature, as weak and groundleſs. So doth *Eraſtus*, and many Popiſh Authors, and ſome few others. *Vincentius Guiniſius* made an Oration *de fælicitate Cometarum*, declaring that the *Blazing Star* which appeared *An.* 1618. was an happy *Blazing*

f *Lege eum de civitate dei* L.2 C.21. *L.* 3. C.1 *L.* 22. C.8.

zing Star, but I believe there is not one good man in the World of his mind as to that particular Comet. A (*g*) *Jesuit* (who I suppose is still living) hath these words, *plerosque cometas absque ulla calamitate fuisse assero.* A false and a bold assertion. Another *Jesuit* (*h*) no less learned then the former, attempting to give a Catalogue of happy Comets, could not reckon up above twelve such since the World began, and some of those were attended with the most direful effects that can be mentioned; only because *Tamerlain* prospered, it must be called a *Faustous* Comet. I have elsewhere mentioned, that the Wise Men among the *Gentiles* alwayes looked upon *Blazing Stars* as *malorum prænuncios*, the Heraulds, and Messengers of evil Tidings to the world. The antient Doctors in the Christian Church, *Tertullian*, *Damascene*, and (*i*) many others, were of the same Opinion. And so are the generality of our modern and judicious Divines. And surely this Opinion tends more to piety, and the fear of God, then theirs doth, who think that *Blazing Stars* signifie no more then a Cloud in the air. It is moreover, of weighty consideration with me, (and I hope will be so

g Franciscus Milleit *Astro. L.8.P.582.*

h Ricciolus *de Cometis* P. 34

i *Quos vide citatos apud* Tannerum *in dissertatione de cœlo Quest.* 7. Par 4.

with many others) that the Scripture doth declare, not only that the *Stars are for signs*, but that *Fearful sights in the Heavens* (k) (and such are *Comets*) signifie calamitous times, and that *signs in the Stars*, betoken a storm amongst the Nations upon *Earth*, and that *Pillars of smoke* portend a notable day of the Lord to be at hand; also the experience both of the former, and of this present age declareth, that when *Blazing Stars* have been seen, great mutations and miseries have come upon Mortals, as will by the subsequent *Relation* be made to appear.

k *Cometa* [illegible] *a Christo dicitur* Frantzius *de interpretatione Scripturæ* Pag. 1023.

CHAP. III.

The History of Comets *from the beginning of the World to the first coming of Christ; together with some remarkable Events attending them.*

THere are sundry Learned men, who affirm that in the Year after the Creation 1656. which was (according to the computation of those great Chronologers, *Calvisius* and *Helvicus*) two thousand two hundred and ninety two years before our Saviours nativity, there

there was ſeen a formidable *Blazing Star*, which all the old World beheld for the ſpace of nine and twenty dayes. It appeared firſt in the ſign of *Pices*, and in a moneths time paſſed through all the twelve Signs of the *Zodiack*, as is affirmed by (*a*) *Herlicius*. (*b*) *Eckſtormius*, and *Rockenbachius*. This is the firſt *Comet*, that any Writers (ſo far as in my ſmall reading I have obſerved) make mention of. Immediately upon its appearing *Methuſelah* died, and according unto the ſignification of the name, which his Father *Enoch* (being a Prophet) impoſed upon him: The next Year, the Flood came, wherein all the Men, Women and Children throughout the Earth (excepting eight perſons) periſhed. And it is the judgement of ſome, † that more perſons were drowned by *Noahs* flood then are now living upon the face of the whole Earth, or ever have been at one time ſince that.

a *In deſcriptione cometæ* 1607

b *In Hiſtoria cometarum*

† Aventinus Sebaſtianus. Frank. *& alii*.

Anno Mundi. 1744. There appeared a *Comet* in the ſign of *Capricorn*, which in the ſpace of ſixty five dayes paſſed through three of the Cæleſtial Signs. The building of *Babel*, confuſion of Languages, and conſequent diſperſing of Mankind throughout the World,

c *Teſtante* Rockenbachio *de cometis*

have been noted as Events attending that Comet. *Nimrod*, (the first Tyrant in the world) was (*d*) carried away after an unknown manner, some think that God permitted the Devil to carry that most wicked man alive body and soul to Hell.

d *Subito non comparuit translatus a diis.* Berosus. *forte a malis dæmoniis ob maximam impietatem.* Funccius

A. M. 2118. A Comet was observed in the sign of *Aries*, which continued for the space of 22 dayes. After this followed that Famine mentioned in the Scripture which caused *Abraham* to remove into *Ægypt*. Also *Cameſenuus* (*f*) headed an Army, and fell upon the *Assyrians*, but *Ninias* withstood him, in Battle overcame him, and caused his head to be cut off.

f Berosus

g *Idem ubi supra*

A. M. 2128. (*g*) Not many years after the death of *Abraham*, another Comet appeared in the sign of *Leo* for the space of nine dayes. Great mutations and miseries quickly followed in the World, as *Serapis* and *Osiris* (*Ægyptian Demons*) had prognosticated. Also, that Famine in *Isaac*'s dayes of which we read *Gen.* 26, 1. About this time *Phaeton* (who is thought to be that Son of *Cham* who is by *Moses* called *Phut*) (h) caused a fearful conflagration in *Italy*. Whence it was called then *Palesana*, i.e. the burnt Countrey.

h Funccius.

A. M.

A.M. 2230. A fiery and terrible *Comet* was seen, appearing in *Sagitarius*, coyling after a strange manner, representing the form of an imperfect circle (*i*) 'Tis judged that *Pliny* speaks of this Prodigy. It was by the King of *Egypt* then living called by the name of *Typhon*, i.e. *Vortex fumigans sed sine igne.* Which seems to confirm their opinion who think that in old time a *Comet* was known by that Name (*k*) of a *Pillar of Smoke.* After this *Comet*, there was a Dearth for (*l*) seven years together, and that in all Countries; *viz.* that spoken of in the Scripture in *Joseph*'s time, which followed the seven years plenty in *Ægypt. Canaan, Æthiopia, Ægypt* and other Countries felt the direful effects of that Prodigy.

i Lib. 2. 25.

k Mede *Discourse on* John 10. 28. *P.* 37

l *Hujus famis meminit* Justinus *Lib.* 36. & Orosius *Lib.* 1. *Cap.* 8.

A.M. 2453. (*m*) A *Comet* was observed in *Syria, Chaldea*, &c. in the sign of *Capricorn*; in which year the Children of *Israel* were delivered from their bondage to the *Ægyptians*, when *Pharaoh* and his Host received that fatal and memorable overthrow so much celebrated in the Holy Book of God.

m Rockenbachius *in libro supra citato.* vid. Alsted *præcogn.* Theol *L.* 2. *P.* 451.

A.M. 2770. In the (*n*) Moneth of *August*, a formidable *Comet* appeared in *Gemini.* After which followed the death

n *Idem.*

death of that wicked Tyrant *Amenmos*. Alſo, that long and miſerable War which aroſe about *Helena*, and the doleful deſtruction of *Troy*. Likewiſe the War of the *Amazons*, with the *Thebans*, was near this time.

(o) *Idem.*

A M. 2795. A *Comet* (o) was ſeen in *Aries*, flaming for the ſpace of 43 dayes. This was in the dayes of *Samſon*, at (and by) whoſe death *all the Lords of the Philiſtines*, and about 3000 Men and Women were ſlain by the fall of their Idol's Temple, as they were Sacrificing to *Dagon* their god. Hiſtorians alſo ſpeak of a *Comet* which was taken notice of about the Year of the World 3458, and was termed *Ceratias*, (p) becauſe of its appearing crooked like to an Horn. Writers vary about the præciſe year, when this *Comet* appeared. Only it is indubitable, that it was in the dayes of *Anaxagoras* and *Democritus*, who are the moſt antient Writers that give us any hyſtorical account about *Comets*. There was a notable Eclipſe of the Sun, preceding that Comet; which *Calviſius* judgeth to be extraordinary and ſupernatural. Remarkable Providences which hapned about that time † were; *Haman*'s bloody Plot to Maſſacre all the *Jews* in

(p) *De quo cometa prætorius*, Lycoſthenes, Rockenbachius, Eckſtormius, Hevelius, &c. *Scripſerunt*

† *vid.* Funcil Chronol.

one

one day, together with the ſtrange diſcovery and diſappointment of that helliſh contrivance. Alſo, *Xerxes* his motions, who put the whole World into an uproar, muſtering together an Army of ſeventeen hundred thouſand Foot and fourſcore thouſand Horſe, and a Fleet conſiſting of above two thouſand Gallies. Yea, *Herodotus* reporteth that his Army did at leaſt conſiſt of above five Millions; deſigning to ſubdue *Greece*. But his Navy was vanquiſhed by *Themiſtocles*, his great Army routed. No leſs then three hundred thouſand Soldiers under the Command of *Mardonius* were all ſlain; *Athens* was burnt.

A.M. 3518. (Or as others compute the age of the World, An. 3537.) There was ſeen a fearful *Comet* for 75. dayes together (*q*) *Pliny* (*r*) *Plutarch*, (*s*) *Ariſtotle*, and other antient Writers, ſpeak of this *Comet*. *Anaxagoras* took upon him to predict, that an horrible Tempeſt would follow. He hapned to conjecture right. There was (*t*) a ſtrange Whirlwind, that took a little Rock off from a great Rock, and lifted it up on high, and carried it away through the air, until it fell down at *Ægos*, a River in *Thrace*, to the amazement

q *L.*2.*C.* 25
r *In Lyſandro.*
s *Meteorologia*
t Charimander *in libro de Cometis.*

ment of the people there, who ſuppoſed that mighty Stone to have come down out of Heaven. But the great commotion attending this Comet, was that civil war among the *Græcians*, called the *Peloponeſian War*, which continued for 27 years, until *Greece* was almoſt emptied of Inhabitants. Alſo, a (*u*) peſtilential and mortal *Catarh* ſo prevailed in *Athens*, as greatly to depopulate that place. A prodigious Earthquake hapned about a year after this, ſo that a Mountain was broken in pieces, and a City turned into an Iſland.

u Ricciolus *de Cometis.*

A.M. 3537. (or as others 3553) a ſeptentrional Comet appeared in *January* which many (*w*) Writers have taken notice of. That fearful ſlaughter of the *Athenians*, which Hiſtorians make mention of, did accompany this Prodigy. About nine years after that (*x*) another *Comet* was obſerved, appearing in the winter time, immediately after Sun ſet. At firſt only the ſtream and not the Star was ſeen (becauſe of its nearneſs to the Sun) which was extended over a third part of the heavens, *i.e.* 130 degrees. It aſcended to *Orions* girdle, and there diſappeared. After that, hapned that Earth-quake and

w Ariſtotles *in Meteor L.* 1. *C.* 6 Mizaldus *L.* 1. *Cap.* 11. Eberus, Peucerus Ekſtormius *& alii.*

x Ariſtoteles *ubi ſupra.* Seneca. Nat. *Qu.* L. 7. C. 16.

Deluge in *Achaia*, wherein multitudes periſhed. *Helice* and *Buris* (two famous Cities) were loſt in the Sea. It was about this time that *Nehemiah* built up the walls of *Jeruſalem*, and then *the times were troublous*, Dan. 9. 25.

A. M. 3594. There was ſeen in *Leo*, a bearded Comet, which afterwards changed its form and appeared like a Spear. The remarkable Events then obſerved, were the burning of *Diana*'s Temple at *Epheſus*, and *Alexander* ſirnamed the Great, his Birth in the ſame day. *Ptolomæus Alorites*, killed the King, and Reigned in *Macedonia*. A miſerable Deſtruction came upon *Sidon*.

Fifteen years after, there was another Comet, near the *Equinoctial* circle,(z) in *Sagittarius*, continuing nineteen dayes. What ſtrange and amazing changes hapned in the World after that by means of *Alexander* the Great, is known to all men. Of him the Prophet *Daniel* ſpeaks, *Chap.* 8. 5. when he ſaith, *He ſaw an He-goat come from the Weſt, on the face of the whole Earth, and he touched not the ground.* For *Alexander* made ſpeedy work in conquering the Nations. In the ſpace of ſix years, the face of things all the *Earth* over was changed.

z Ariſtoteles *L.* 1. *C.* 7. Rockenbachius.

changed. The *Persian* empire brought to its period, and the third of *Daniels Monarchies* then began.

A.M. 3729. There was a Comet (*a*) appearing in *Aries*, for the space of 22 dayes. After which great Wars in *France* followed. *Seleuchus*, the King of *Asia* and *Syria* treacherously Murdered. *Amilcor* marching with an Army into *Spain* enlargeth the Dominions of the *Carthaginians*.

A. M. 3752. A Comet was seen some few dayes in *Capricorn*, and two Moneths after again in *Cancer*, for the space of 19 dayes. (*b*) Two years after this, another Comet of a stupendous magnitude appeared for eighty dayes together, this I take to be the same which some Authors place about ten years after; *viz.* a Comet appearing in the sign of *Pisces*, extending it self over (near upon) a fourth part of the Heavens, (*c*) and its fulgor was such as did overcome the brightness of the Sun, so as that it was seen not only in the night, but also in the light day.

Mithridates his wars, and those between *Antiochus* and *Achæus*, and the bloody Battle fought between the *Romans* and the *Carthaginians*, wherein *Hannibal* was overcome by *Marcellus*, and

a Rockenbachius

b Rockenbachius Lycosthenes. *v.* Joseph *Antiq. Jud.* L. 12. C. 3

c Cornelius Gemma *in Cosmo.* l. 1 C. 8

and *Asdrubal* by the *Scipio's*; the death of the King of *Sicily* (whose Son succeeding and carrying himself insolently, was slain) are mentioned as great Events attending that Prodigy. In this second *Punic* war fifteen hundred thousand lost their lives. In *Spain* no less then 300 Towns were destroyed.

A. M. 3789. A Comet was seen in *Aries* appearing thirty two dayes. King *Seleuchus* was poisoned, and there succeeded *Antiochus*, whom his flatterers called *Epiphanes*, but the Scripture terms him *a vile Person*. He raised a terrible Persecution against the Church of God, committing horrid and outragious Cruelties, defiling the Temple, interdicting the publick worship of God *Dan.* 11. 21, 31. He was a notable Type of Antichrist, nor is it to be wondred at, if a *Star*, *Blaze in Heaven*, when such miseries were coming on the Earth.

Rockenbachius writeth of a Comet appearing A M. 3795 for the space of a Year and three weeks together. But there must needs be some mistake in that Relation, and therefore I prætermit it, and proceed unto,

A. M. 3798. (or as others 3782) when there appeared a Comet in *September*

tember, presently upon an Eclipse o the Moon. After which *Perseus* the last King of *Macedonia* was overcome by *Æmilius*. Within 10 years another Comet appeared, which was attended with a woful Dearth and Plague and a long war between the *Carthaginians* and the *Romans*. An Army of the *Bastans* going over the Ice, it broke under them, that very few escaped with their lives.

A.M. 3819. There appeared a Comet in the sign of *Capricorn*, in magnitude equalling the Sun, and with its light overcoming the darkness of the night. Of this *Seneca* (e) and after him many others have written. This Prodigy was attended with the *Achaick War*. The City of *Carthage* was taken and destroyed by *Scipio*. The City of *Corinth* was burnt by *Mummius*.

e *Nat. Quest.* L.7.C.15.

About ten years after that, another *Comet* appeared for the space of eighty three dayes, of which *Seneca* writes. At the first appearance it was very small but within a few dayes it grew to a stupendious magnitude, (f) extending it self over the *Via Lactea*, so as was wonderful to behold.

f Seneca *ibid*

g Lib. 37.

(g) *Justin* speaketh of a Comet whose fulgor was like that of the Sun,

the

the tail of it being 90 Degrees in length, ſhining ſo as that all the heaven ſeemed to be of a light fire, which is ſuppoſed to be the ſame with that mentioned by *Seneca*. As for Events, bloody Battles were fought between the *Romans* and the *Gauls*, wherein a infinite number of men were ſlain. Alſo wars between the King of *Syria* and the King of *Egypt*. The King of *Syria* was deſerted by his Souldiers, taken and ſlain.

A.M. 3863. (Or according to the computation of others *Anno* 3879) (*g*) A Comet was ſeen in the ſign of *Virgo*, continuing 94 dayes. This was that which (*h*) *Pliny* calleth *Terrificum ſidus*, the terrible Star. *Mithridates* invaded *Aſia*; after which followed that bloody Civil War between *Marius* and *Octavius*.

g Scribentibus Rockenbach. *Ebero, & aliis.*

h L. 2. C. 25.

A.M. (*Circiter*) 3900. Several (*i*) Comets were obſerved as portentous of the War between *Pompey* and *Cæſar*; And of *Pompey his fall*. It is alſo reported (*k*) that *Cæſars* death was attended with a Comet of that ſort which is called *Xiphias*.

i Teſtibus Plinio, Lucano, &c.

k Mizald. *L.* 1. *C.* 9. Rockenb.

A.M. 3920. A (*l*) Comet appeared in *Libra*, flaming for 95 dayes. The

l Licoſthenes Rockenbach.

same year *Antonius* being overcome, killed himself, and *Octavius Cæsar* subdued the Land of *Ægypt*. It is almost incredible to relate how many Millions lost their lives in those distracted times, by the *Roman* sword at home and abroad.

And thus much for Comets appearing from the beginning of the World until the Incarnation of the Son of God, so far as Authors have taken notice of them.

CHAP. IV.

An Historical Account of what Blazing Stars *were seen within the first five hundred Years after* Christ's *Incarnation, and the Notable Events which still followed them.*

WE proceed to consider what *Blazing Stars* have appeared since our Saviours Nativity. Some mention that, which directed the *Magi* to the Town and House where Christ was born. The superstition of former ages hath pictured that *Star* with a Blaze pointing towards *Bethlehem*. But *Tycho* and (*m*) others, have by invincible

(*m*) Riccioli *de novis stellis C.* 19. *P.* 179. *&c.*

ible Arguments, proved that that admirable Star was not a *Comet* properly.

The first then which we shall take notice of, is, that which was seen, *A.D.* 13. appearing in the sign of *Aries* (*n*) for the space of 32 dayes.

n Alstedius in *Chron. C.* 49

Arserunt q; toti passim minitantia mundo
Lumina - --

After which three *Roman* Legions perished; *Quintilius Varius*, was slain by the *Germans*. Upon whom the Emperour *Tiberius* maketh war.

Cum fera ductorem Germania *Varum.*
Infecit q; triumlegiorum sanguine campos.

A.D. 14. As *Calvisius* reckons, but according to other Chronologers *A.D.* 16. (*o*) divers Comets (or several appearances of the same Comet) were observed, which have been judged as portentous of the death of *Augustus Cæsar*, who died not long after. Other remarkable *Events* attending this Comet, were, a great Mutiny in the *Roman* Army, terrible slaughters amongst the *Germans*, whose King *Arminius* was slain by his own Kinsmen: an *Earth*-quake whereby a great part of the City of *Rome* was ruined, and an inundation through the River *Tiber*'s overflowing so that many Persons & *Edifices* were destroyed.

o Suetonius. Alsted.

A. D. 56. A Star was seen in the sign of *Cancer*, (*p*) blazing for the space of four Moneths, directing its course from the North towards the East. The Emperour *Claudius* died, bloody *Nero* succeeded, who murdered besides his own Mother, and his Wife, and his Master *Seneca*, an infinite number of holy Martyrs. The same Comet appeared again the next Year, so that *Nero*'s Reign began with a blazing Star, great Commotions hapned in *Judea*. Chronologers observe that it was in this Year, that *Hermogenes* and *Phygellus* made woful Apostasie and Schisme in the *Asiatick* Churches; and so appeared to be no other then wandring Stars, 2 *Tim.* 3. 15.

p Lycosthenes. Alsted. *encyclop* P. 2159.

A. D. 62. A Comet was seen flaming in the Heavens, (*q*) for the space of six moneths together, having its motion from the East, partly towards the West, and partly towards the South (*r*) This appearing after *Nero*'s *quinquennium*, wherein he seemed a good Emperour, was expired, 'tis (*r*) thought that it was portentous of his after unparalleld Cruelties, and most Tragical end.

q Seneca Nat. *Q. L.* 7. Chap. 21, 09,

r Alstedius

A. D. 66. Another Comet (*s*) appeared

s *Tacitus* Rockenbachius. Mizaldus. Alsted.

peared for six Moneths together, in the sign of *Gemini*. After which followed prodigious Tempests, and a fearful *Earth quake*, whereby *Laodicea*, *Hierapolis*, and *Colosse* (famous Cities in the lesser *Asia*) were sorely afflicted. This Blazing Star was attended with a terrible Persecution, in the which the Apostles *Paul* and *Peter* were put to Death. *Rome* was set on fire by *Nero*, that Conflagration continued for six dayes together. Soon after this *Meander* and his Followers caused great trouble among Christians in the Primitive times. He was an Antichrist, *i.e.* a false Christ, it is not improbable but that the Apostle *John* hath respect to him as well as to other pretended Christs, 1 *Joh.* 2. 18.

A D. 70. (or as others 71) A blazing Star like a flaming Sword appeared (*t*) for a year together. It was first observed at the time of the *Jews Passeover* (*viz.* on the eighth of *April*) in the sign of *Virgo*. This was attended with a new Emperour, *viz.* *Vespasian*, with the destruction of *Jerusalem*, and the most miserable ruine of the Jewish nation, by the Sword of the *Romans*. (*u*) Many other Prodigies were taken

t Josephus *de bello* Judæorum. L. 7.

u Zonaras. T. 1.

notice of at the ſame time. Armies fighting in the Air, *&c. Xephilinus* writeth that there were two prodigious *E*clipſes of the Moon, *viz.* that the Moon was obſcured on the fourth, and on the ſeventh day. And from him *Lycoſthenes* ſpeaks to the ſame purpoſe. But *Calviſius* did by calculation find, that there were two *E*clipſes of the Moon this year, which were not ſupernatural.

(w) Plin. *L* 2. *C* 25. Suetonius. Lycoſthenes, *&c.*

A D. 76. (or 77.) A Comet called (w) *Acontias*, becauſe of its appearing in the form of a Dart, was obſerved. The *E*mperour *Titus* (in the fifth year of his Conſulſhip) deſcribed this Comet in verſe. The next year another Comet was ſeen (or rather the ſame Comet appeared the ſecond time) there followed an horrible *E*arth-quake in *Cyprus* and other places, whereby many Towns periſhed. (x) The next year a Comet was ſeen again eighty dayes. *E*arth-quakes followed, and a terrible Plague in *Rome*, and a remarkable Drought. When *Veſpaſian* the *E*mperour ſaw this Blazing Star, he joked at it, ſaying, it concerned the *Parthians* who had long hair, not him who was Bald. But ſoon after *Veſpaſian* himſelf

(x) Hevelius & Rockenbachius.

himſelf died. This Comet was attended with the Hereſie of *Cerinthus* and the *Ebionites*.

I cannot find in Authors, that any Comet appeared after that, for about the ſpace of fifty years, *viz.* not until the year of our Lord 138, when a Star (*z*) was ſeen blazing 39 nights together in the ſigns of *Aquarius* and *Piſces*. An Earthquake followed, ſo that the Cities of *Nicopolis* and *Ceſarea* were ſwallowed up thereby.

z Rockenbachius

A.D. 145. (*a*) A Star was ſeen blazing in *Aquarius* ſix nights. An Earth-quake and a Prodigious Flood followed *Rhodus* and other famous places were ſhaken after an horrendous manner. The *Valentinian* Hereticks prevailed about this time.

a *Idem.*

A.D. 188. A bearded Comet (from its form called *Pogonias*) was ſeen. (*b*) Great Wars enſued in the Roman Empire. The Temple of peace (ſo called) was ſuddenly burnt down. The Capitol was ſtruck with Lightning and ſet on fire, the neighbouring Edifices (wherein was a famous Library) was conſumed. The next year the City of *Rome* was afflicted with a ſore Famine. About this time the *Britans* loſing their

b Herodian *L.* 1. Lavater.

King *Lucius* fell into diſſentions amongſt themſelves, and ſo became a prey to the *Romans*.

(c) *V.* Heveſii *Cometog.* C. 12 P. 805.

A.D. 195. in the dayes of the Emperour *Severus* (c) a Star was ſeen blazing for many dayes together. Which was then looked upon as an *Omen* of approaching Miſeries. About that time, there were great wars between the *Romans* and the *Parthians*; Alſo lamentable contentions and ſchiſmes amongſt *Chriſtians* about the obſervation of *Eaſter*. The Biſhop of *Rome* took upon him to excommunicate thoſe that were not of his mind about that matter whereby a world of ſin and trouble was occaſioned, and way made for Perſecution. Not long after this the *Originiſts* and thoſe that would be called *Apoſtolici* occaſioned great troubles in the Churches.

(d) Calviſius Lycoſthenes.

A.D. 217. (d) A Comet appeared in the ſign of *Piſces* for 18 dayes. This was attended with the Death of *Caracalla*. The Emperour *Antonius* viſiting the City of *Alexandria*, deſired to ſee the Youth therein, and giving a ſign to his Souldiers cauſed them to be cruelly ſlain. The *Romans* made great ſlaughter amongſt the *Gothes*. The King

of *Parthia* came with a great Army against the *Romans*. The Emperour died.

After this time, no Blazing Star appeared (or however none is mentioned by any Hystorian, that I have met with) for near upon an hundred years. The next was (*e*) A. D 306 soon after which *Constantius Chlorus* (the Father of great *Constantine*) died at *York* in *England* (then called *Britain*.) The blazing Star was attended with the most bloody and cruel Persecution that ever was, *viz.* that under *Diocletian*, who hoped he had (according to his design) destroyed all that did bear the Name of Christ throughout the Earth. This Year did *Miletius* his Schism happen. Within a few years *Arius* began to disseminate his Pestiferous Doctrine, and Donatisme put the *African* Churches into an unhappy Blaze.

e Scribente Rockenbachio

A D. 323. A Comet appeared (*f*) in the sign of *Virgo*. After which the *Arian* Heresie prevailed exceedingly, so that the Christian world (as *Jerome* speaks) sighed to see it self become an *Arian*. The memorable wars between *Constantine* and *Licinius* hapned about that time, which issued in wonderful changes

f Peucerus *de divinatione*. *P.* 359. Alst. &c.

changes, the whole Empire being turned upside down. The marvellous things spoken of in the twelfth Chapter of the *Revelation* were now accomplished.

A. D. 337. A stupendous Comet, and terrible to behold, was seen in the sign of *Aries* (*g*) continuing for the space of six Moneths. Immediately after which followed the death of *Constantine*, sirnamed the great, whose death made way for great Divisions in the *Roman* Empire, and infinite miseries upon all Christendome. His Son *Constantius* being an *Arian*, quickly became a Persecutor.

g Orosius L. C. 19. Eutropius L 10 Alstedius &c.

A D. 363. A Blazing Star (*h*) was seen and that not only in the night but in the day time. This was attended with *Iulian* the Apostate his war against the *Persians*, and with the prodigious death of that great Apostate. About two years after that, another Comet was seen in *Aries*, continuing eleven weeks. A most prodigious *E*arthquake followed (*i*) which was perceived (as Historians affirm) in all parts of the world. The like to this *E*arthquake was never known. The waves of the Sea were roul'd out of their chanels, and Ships left hanging on the tops of Houses

h Eckstormius *ex* Ammiano *L.*25. D. Christiani Hevelius &c.

i Alst. *ubi supra & in Encycloped.* p. 2165 Calvisius *in* Chronol.

Houſes; & a fearful Inundation, ſo that many Cities, and innumerable Souls periſhed by thoſe Calamities. Many Perſons about *Conſtantinople* were killed by an Hail-ſtorm. The *Macedonian* Hereſie cauſed great troubles and diſturbances in the Church of Chriſt. The *Jews* attempted to rebuild a Temple at *Jeruſalem*, but fire came from Heaven, and utterly conſumed their Foundation. The cruel Perſecution under *Valens* began the next year, ſo that the Church was in great danger of being carried away by that flood, as *John* foretold in the *Revel.* Ch. 12 15. A.D 383 (or as ſome Hiſtorians A.D. 393.) A Comet was ſeen of that ſort which is called (*k*) *Xiphias* in reſpect of its appearing like a Sword, bigger and higher then the Morning Star, which was then where this Comet appeared, *viz.* in *Libra*, continuing for the ſpace of four Months, *viz.* from the beginning of *May* to *September.* Its motion was towards *Urſa Major*, in the midſt of which Conſtellation it diſappeared. This was looked upon as portentous of *Eugenius* his Invaſion. The Battle fought between *Theodoſius* & *Eugenius* was a very memorable Providence, inaſmuch

(*k*) Rockenbachius. Alſtedius, &c. *V.* Niceph. *L.* 12. C. 33.38.

inasmuch as upon *Theodosius* his Prayers, God sent a Storm which beat back the Arrows of the Enemy into their own faces, the Stars in their courses fighting against them. Some mention *Valentinians* strangulation, and a prodigious overflowing of the River *Nilus* as direful consequents of this Comet. The *Helvidians*, *Priscillianists*, and other Hereticks who caused great troubles amongst Christians began this Year.

A.D. 389. A Blazing Star appeared from the North, being in the sign of *Gemini*, continuing for twenty dayes. (*l*) Its Magnitude and brightness equal to *Lucifer*. In form like unto a Pillar. *Proclus* observed this Comet to be higher then the Planet *Jupiter*. One remarkable event which hapned after it, was, a most prodigious Hail-storm continuing without intermission for two dayes together. Great Commotions and changes in *France* by reason of *Marcomers* invasion hapned not long after this. Also wars between *Theodosius* and *Maximus*.

l Peucerus *apud Tychon.* Tom. 1. P. 619 625.

A.D. 402. (*circiter*) (*m*) An exceeding bright Comet in form like a Sword was seen. After this *Gainus* made

m Lavater *ex* Sozom. Hist. Eccl. L. 8. C. 4. Claudianus *in Poemate de bello Getico*

made an attempt upon *Constantinople*. *Stilicus* waging war with the *Goths*, overcame them. The Emperour *Arcadius* died. An Army consisting of no less then two hundred thousand Barbarians under *Radagiso* made a fearful irruption upon the *Roman* Empire. Now was the *first Trumpet* (which *John* speaks of in the *Apocalyps*) sounded. These terrible shakings in the *Roman Empire* being fitly set forth by that of a storm of Hail, and Fire, and Blood, *Rev.*8 7. as Mr. *Mede* interpreteth. A great Persecution was raised against the Christians in *Persia*. Also the Persecution raised by the *Donatists* in *Africa*, was within a year or two of this time.

A.D. 409 There was an amazing *Eclipse* of the Sun, so that the Stars were seen in the day time. This was attended with a fearful Comet appearing like a Sword in the sign of *Virgo*, (*n*) blazing for the space of four months (viz, *June*, *July*, *August*, *September*.) The greatest Calamities followed that had been heard of in the World. All *Europe*, a great part of *Asia*, and *Africa*, was overwhelmed with Judgments, A sore Drought, and Famine and Pesti-

n Niceph. 13. C. 36. Alsted.

lance,

lence, and wars amongst the Nations swept away an infinite number of Men. *Rome* was taken by *Alaricus* the *Goth*, who set up whom he pleased as Emperour there. Now did the second Angel sound the Trumpet, and the *Roman Empire* suffer a violent death, and is therefore resembled unto a *Sea made bloody by the fall of a great Mountain all in a flame*, as the forementioned great Interpreter doth expound, *Rev.* 8.8.

o Herlicius. Alstedius, & alii.

A.D. 418. A Comet was seen in *Libra*, in the Moneth of *September*. (o) Great Sedition and Commotions followed throughout *Italy*, and in *Spain*. The *Africans* prepared a formidable Fleet and marched towards *Rome*. Not long after this, Famous *Hierom* died. The Pestilent Heresie of *Pelagius* occasioned much trouble in the Churches.

p Mercellinus. Eckstormius ex Schoffero. Hevelius.

A.D. 423. An horrible Comet was seen flaming: (p) Immediately upon which the *Emperour Honorius* died. *Castinus* with an Army cometh upon the *Vandals* and maketh great slaughter in *Spain*. The *Scots* and *Picts* grievously infest the *Britains*.

A.D.

A.D. 423. This Year upon a great *Eclipse* of the Moon, a Comet appeared, (*q*) after which Prodigious showers of Blood were rained down upon *Tholous* in *France* for a whole day together. A terrible Persecution was raised against the professors of the truth in *Africa*, by *Gensericus*. *Theodoricus* the King of the *Visigoths* warring against *Attila*, was slain.

q Lycosthenes Lavater Alsted

A.D. 448. A Comet was seen in the sign of *Leo*, continuing many dayes. (*r*) There followed a Prodigious *Earth* quake in the *East*. *Attila* oppressed and destroyed a great part of *Italy*. The *Venetians* perished by a Flood. The *Eutichean* Heresie began to prevail.

r Herlicius Eckstormius

A.D. 454. [illegible]
divers appe[illegible]
which [illegible]
quakes[illegible]
Attila [illegible]
Cities i[illegible]
Northe[illegible]
dred tho[illegible]
fearful [illegible]
himself [illegible]

Aetius. *Rome* was taken and spoiled by *Genfericus*.

Historians make mention of two other Comets observed in this Century. The one (*t*) A.D. 459. which was followed with a sore Pest amongst miserable Mortals. The other A.D. 488. After which great troubles were raised by *Arian* Hereticks. *Gundamond* the King of the *Vandals* became the Authour of a great Persecution.

t Lavater, Lycosthenes, Alstedius.

CHAP. V.

Of Comets *which appeared between the Year* 500 *and* 1600, *with ſome remarkable Events.*

A. D. 519. A Bearded Comet appeared 26 dayes, in the *Eaſt*, pointing weſtward. (*u*) After which there was a wonderful Earth quake, whereby many (not only perſons but) whole Cities periſhed.

A. D. 533. A formidable Comet appeared in the Moneth of *December*, in the ſign of *Sagittarius*. (*w*) This was followed with an Earthquake. A popular tumult in *Conſtantinople*. A Plague at *Antioch* and in other places. The *Huns* cauſe troubles in *Europe*.

A. D. 541. A notable Comet appeared on *Eaſter Day*. (*x*) There followed an univerſal Earth quake in the which *Epidamon*, *Corinth* and *Anazerbum*, did above other places ſuffer damage. *Totilas* overcame *Demetrius* in a Sea-fight, took ſeveral Cities and Countries. The memorable changes wherein *Beliſarius* was concerned, happened about this time. *Totila* the King of the *Goths* was called *Flagellum dei* Gods Scourge. He raiſed a cruel Perſecution againſt the Chriſtians which were at this time in *Italy*.

u Calviſius *ex* Cedreno, Allſted. *w* Calviſius Prætorius, Allſted. *x* Lycoſthenes, Rockenbachius.

A.D. 555. A Comet in the form of a Lance or Spear was seen in the *North*, pointing Westward. (*y*) After which *Rome* was taken by *Totila*. The *Huns* wasted *Francia* and *Thuringia*.

A.D. 586. A Comet appeared for a Moneth. (*z*) It is observed, that this Comet was attended with the death of many Princes. And the War between *Mauritius* and the *Persians*. Also, a fearful inundation, and the Plague in *Italy* hapned not long after.

A.D. 594. A formidable Blazing Star appeared in *January*, for a Moneth together, and was seen both in the morning and in the evening. (*a*) After this, *Italy* was afflicted with Armies of *Locusts*. A sore Drought, Famine, and the Sword were the woful attendants of this Prodigie.

A.D. 600. (*circiter*) A Comet Horrendous to behold, appeared six Moneths together. (*b*) *Mauritius* (the Emperour) was by the Bishop of *Romes* instigation Murdered by *Phocas*. Great contentions were kindled between the Bishops of *Rome* and *Constantinople*. The former, was now declared to be the universal head of the Church. Ever since this time the Bishops of *Rome* have

y Funccius. Prætorius. Alstedius *habet Annum* 550. *z* Lavater. Rockenbachius. *Fascic temporum.* Alstedius & *alii habent annum.* 589 *a* Diac. L. 4. C. 4. Lavater Alstedius. *b* Nicephorus, *L.* 18. *C.* 35. Rockenbachius. Alstedius.

been

been no better then Blazing Stars. Four Years after (*c*) this, another Comet was seen in the Moneths of *April* and *May*, & again in *November* & *December*, † Not long after which *Cosroes* the King of *Persia* grievously infested the *Roman* Empire, He delivered ninety thousand Christians into the hands of the *Jews*, to be by them with wicked hands slain and murdered.

A.D. 620. Another Comet appeared. About this time † *Mahomet* began to diffuse his pestiferous Doctrine. He had an apostate *Monk* to help him in composing his diabolical Religion, whereby much of that part of the World, which had been enlightned with the Sun of Righteousness, was overwhelmed again with the darkness of Infidelity. He is therefore fitly set forth in the *Apocalypse*, by the type of a Star falling to the Earth, & a smoke arising therefrom, whereby the Sun & the Air was darkened; And it is not to be wondred at, if so great a Plague to the World as *Mahometism*, is, was preceded and attended with Blazing Stars, as in the after Relations will appear. Never was the dominion of any Nation spread so far, and in so short a time as that of the *Sarazens*. In the space of about fourscore Years there was added to the Diabolical

c Zycosthenes. † *viz.* Anno, 610. *ut habet* Alsted. *in* Chronol. *Cap.* 28. † Calvisius, Hevelius, *& alii in annum* 615. *hunc Cometam transponere videntur.*

Kingdome of *Mahomet*, *Palestina*, *Syria*, both *Armenias*, almost all the lesser *Asia*, *Persia*, *India*, *Egypt*, *Numidia*, all *Barbary*, *Portugal*, *Spain*, a great part of *Italy*, as also *Sicily*, *Candy*, *Cyprus*, &c. Though many of these places were not subjugated to *Mahomet*, until the next Century. In a word, the *Sarazens* are not without reason thought to be intended by the *first wo Trumpet*, (*d*) Propheſied of in the *Revelation*. Those tormenting Scorpions proved a bitter Plague to the Christian World, more especially for the space of five prophetical Moneths (*h. e.* 150 Years;) and the times were then so woful, as that *men did in those dayes seek Death, but could not find it*, Rev. 9. 6.

A. D. 633. A Blazing Star in form of a Sword standing towards the South appeared for a Moneth. (*e*) This was attended with an Earthquake for thirty dayes together. About this time the *Sarazens* subjugated *Jerusalem*, *Damascus*, and all *Syria*.

A. D. 676. (*Circiter*) A Comet was seen diverstimes. (*f*) Once it appeared for three Moneths together, being seen in the Morning in *August*, rising in the *East*. In appearance like unto a flaming Pillar. The Plague and Famine followed, also a great Drought, so that it rained

d *v.* Mede *in locum*. e Funccius, Lavater, Alsted, Sigebert. f Sigebert, *Hist. Eccles.* Cent. 7. C. 13.

not

not (*g*) in ſome places for the ſpace of three years together. *The Sarazens* came with a great fleet into *Sicily*, and brake in upon the *Roman* Empire like a flood. Pope *Donas* died this year.

A. D. 684. A Comet was ſeen in the Moneths of *December*, *January*, and *February*. It was obſerved in the day time as well as in the night, near the ſeven Stars, ſhining with a dim light not unlike to that of the Moon when covered with a thin Cloud. (*h*) After this, moſt horrible Thunder-ſtorms, Plagues, Famine, and Floods followed, to the amazing ruine of mortals. Alſo the direful flames of *Veſuvius*, brake forth to the no ſmall terrour and confuſion of the Countrey adjacent.

A.D. 729. Some (*i*) write of two Comets appearing this year at the ſame time, *viz.* in the Moneth of *January*. The one in the Morning before the Sun, the other in the evening after Sun ſet. But others do more probably conceive that by reaſon of its great declination, the ſame Comet appeared both in the morning and in the evening. (*k*) A terrible Plague followed in many places, eſpecially at *Conſtantinople* in which City three hundred thouſand were ſwept away by that Beſom of Deſtruction. The *Sarazens* in-

g Bellarmine Chronol. *in* Anno 678. Alſtedius Chron. *Cap.* 49. & *in Encycloped.* P. 2171. *h* *Platina in vita Benedicti.* Lavater, Alſted, Ricciolus. *i* Lycoſthenes, Lavater Palmerius, Alſtedius. *k* Ricciolus, Appianus, & *alii.*

vaded *Spain*. The *Longobards* fell upon *Italy*, beſieged *Rome* it ſelf. † Woful Tumults and Schiſms were amongſt profeſſed Chriſtians about the worſhipping of Images. Not long after this the Chriſtians under the conduct of *Charles Martel* ſlew above three hundred thouſand *Sarazens*.

A D 745. A Comet appeared in the latter end of this year. (*l*) Various Diſeaſes and much Sickneſs was obſerved to follow, in ſpecial a Plague of three years continuance miſerably depopulated *Sicily*, the *Mediteranean Iſlands*, and all *Greece*.

A D 763. A Blazing Star appeared for the ſpace of ten dayes in the Eaſt. (*m*) After that in the Weſt twenty one dayes. Another Comet was ſeen about two years after this. Remarkable Events attending theſe Prodigies, were, the *Turks* breaking in upon *Armenia*; an intollerable cold Winter, and after that as fiery a Summer, and a very afflictive Drought.

A D 814. A moſt ſtrange kind of Comet was obſerved in the Moneth of *November*. (*n*) Both the Light and the Figure of it was amazing to behold. It appeared like two Moons meeting

† Hoſpinian *de Origine Imaginum* P. 59. *v.* Mordens Geography, P. 33. *l* Funccius, Heveſius, Allied, Prætorius. *m Hiſt. Eccleſ.* Cent. 8. Cap. 23. *n* Camerarius *Append. Chronol.* Niceph. P. 54. Allied.

and

and departing, and ſometimes like a Man without an Head. The principal Event attending this Prodigy was the death of *Charles* the Great. The Emperour himſelf was aſtoniſhed at this Comet, (if we may call it a Comet) ſuppoſing it to portend his own Death, and great changes to follow in his Dominions.

A.D. 837. A Comet (*o*) appeared in *April* in the ſign of *Virgo*, and in the ſpace of 25 dayes paſſed through *Leo*, *Cancer*, and *Gemini*, until it came into the head of *Taurus*, and there diſappeared under the feet of *Auriga*. The next year another (or the ſame again) Comet appeared in Autumn, in *Libra*, it was ſeen in the morning before Sun riſe, and of an horrendous aſpect. The Spring following another (or the ſame Comet) appeared in *Aries*, it was ſeen in the Evening.

A. D. 842. A Comet was obſerved in *Aquarius*. (*p*)

A.D. 844. A Comet was obſerved by *Albumaſar* to be above *Venus*. As for the remarkable Events attending theſe Comets, thus frequently appearing in ſo ſhort a ſpace, there are many memorable paſſages noted by Hiſtorians as happning about this time. e. g. The death of the Emperour *Ludovicus Pius*, and of *Pipin* King of

o Calviſius, Heveſius. p Funccius, Eckſtormius. *Cardan de ſubtil.* L.4.

France. The *Sarazens* came upon *Italy* like a flood, not leaving *Rome* it self untouched; many of them perished in the waters as they returned into *Africa.* (*q*) An unhappy War brake out between *Lotharius* and his two Brethren *Lewis* and *Charles.* A mighty Army was brought into the Field, *Lotharius* was worsted. The greatest part of the Nobility and Flower of the *French* Nation was slain. * Not long after this in *Germany*, Famine prevailed so as that the Parents did eat their own Children, and sometimes Children their Parents.

A.D. 868. A Comet appeared (*r*) which was attended with a great Earth-quake. The next year the Emperour *Lotharius* died. The *Danes* cruelly wasted *England*, so did the *Slavi* do in *Batavia* at the same time. *Michael* the Emperour of the East, was deprived of the use of his reason, one of the meanest of his Servants killed him, and became an Emperour, between whom and the *Sarazens* there were great conflicts. The *Greek* and *Latine* Churches were at variance, and the *Patriarch* of *Constantinople* was deposed.

A.D. 874. A Blazing Star with long and fiery Beams appeared in the beginning of *April*, continuing for a Moneth, being seen in the day as well as in the night (*s*) The next year a Comet whose

q *Imperial History.* * Alsted Chronol. Cap 25. *r* Lavater. Alsted & *alii.* *s* Hector Boethius L. 10. Fol. 208. Alstedius, Rockenbachius & *alii habent* Annum 876.

colour

colour was more red then uſeth to be, the tail very long, was ſeen in the Moneth of *June*. The Plague and Famine followed. The cruel *Danes* made more fearful ſlaughters in *England*, until they got the Land into their poſſeſſion. *Ethus* the King of *Scotland*, and the Emperour *Lewis* the ſecond died this year. The *Germans* invade *France* with an Army. *Italy* was again ſorely afflicted with the *Sarazens*.

A D. 882. A Comet with a long tail was ſeen in the Moneth of *January* (*t*) within a few dayes after which *Lewis* the King of *Germany* died, alſo the King of *France* died that year. The *Normans* fell upon *Germany*, and burned the famous City of *Trevirs*. There was this year an attempt to poyſon the Pope (*John* the 8*th*.) but the poyſon not being ſtrong enough, one took an hammer and knocked out his brains.

A.D. 902, A Comet appeared in the moneth of *May*, for forty dayes. (*u*) The *Hungarians* fell with a great Army upon *Italy*, deſtroying famous Cities. And in *Lombardy* they laid all waſte before them. The *Sarazens* ſpoiled *Greece*, and the Iſlands of the *Mediterranean* Sea. *Lewis* the King of the *Longobards* being taken Priſoner by *Berengerius* (the Popes Emperour) had his eyes put out. Soon after this *Donaldus* the King of *Scotland* died.

t Calviſius, Lycoſthenes, Alſtedius. *u* Alſtedius *habet annum* 900, *alii vero annum* 904. Calviſius.

A. D.

A.D. 912. A red fiery Comet appeared in the sign of *Capricorn*. (w) After this the *Hungarians* caused woful Desolations in *Germany*. There was also a great inundation of Waters in *Saxony*. The Emperour *Lewis* the second having ill success in his Wars, died with grief, *Alexander* the Emperour of the East, was taken ill as he was playing at Ball; the next day Blood issuing out of all parts of his Body died. *Anastasius* the Pope, and *Abdul* the *Sarazens* King died this year also.

A.D. 942: A Comet appeared in the Moneth of *November* continuing for about fourteen dayes. (x) There followed Civil Wars in *Italy*. A great Sedition and Rebellion in *France*. The *Turks* invaded *Thrace*. *Constantine* the King of *Scotland* betook himself to a Monastary. There was great Mortality of all sorts of living Creatures, and some parts of the World were afflicted with a sore Famine.

A.D. 944. A Comet appeared which was of marvellous magnitude near *Cassiopea*, with fiery Beams issuing from it. (y) The Plague, Floods, and Famine followed.

A.D. 975. A fiery Blazing Star was seen in the Moneth of *August*, continuing for eight

w Lycosthenes, Hermannus. *Quidam habent annum* 908. Mizaldus *habet annum* 913. x Eckstormius, Alstedius, Calvisius. y Lycosthenes, Lavater, &c.

Moneths

Moneths together. (z) The Emperour *Otto*, grievously wasted *Bohemia*, which injuries were revenged by the Duke of *Bavaria*. *Zimisces* the Emperour was poysoned. *Culinus* the King of *Scotland*, *Alhuca* the King of *Cordoba* in *Spain* died.

A.D. 984. A Blazing Star was seen. (a) An Earth quake, Wars, Plague, Famine followed. The Emperour and the Pope died.

CHAP. VI.

A Continuance of the History of Comets, *with the Events attending them unto the Year* 1200.

A D. 1000. An horrendous Comet was seen appearing in the Moneth of *December*, about 9th P.M. (b) There followed a most terrible Earth quake. And great Wars between the Emperour of *Constantinople* and the *Bulgarians*. *Otto* the Emperour killed *Crescentius* who was then the principal man in civil power at *Rome*, whose Widow gave the Emperour a pair of Gloves infected with Poyson, which proved his Death. *Ekfard* the Duke of *Saxony* put in for the Imperial Crown, but he was resisted by the States of

z Calvisius. a Lycosthenes, Alstedius. b Wolfius *ex Chronol.* Sax. Alstedius, Calvisius, Usher *de statu* Eccles. C. 3. P. 59.

the

the Empire, banished, and the next year killed. *England* was grievously infested by the cruel *Danes*. In *Scotland* the fish died in the waters, so as that they were in great multitudes cast upon the shoar, putrifying and stinking, that the air was corrupted, and sickness followed. Also a grievous Famine attended this Comet, and a prodigious Drought, so as that both Men and Cattle died of thirst, most of the great Rivers in *Europe* might be waded over.

A D. 1005. A Blazing Star horrible to behold was seen flaming in the Heaven in the (*c*) Spring time, for the space of thirteen dayes. And (*d*) again in *October*. There followed a most fearful Plague continuing for three years. In some places whilest the living were burying the dead, they drew their last breath, and were thrown into the Grave with those whom they intended to leave there. Many whole Cities were utterly laid waste thereby. And the Villages were emptied of their Inhabitants, so as that the Cattle belonging to them had none to own them or look after them. Above half the Inhabitants of *Germany* were swept away with that Besom of Destruction. A War also between the Emperour of *Germany* and the *Polanders* followed this Comet. The Duke of *Lorain* (who was the last of *Carolus Magnus* his

c Prætorius. *d* Lycosthenes, Sigebertus, Calvisius.

Posterity

Poſterity) died. *Baldwin* the Earl of *Flanders* took up arms againſt his Uncle *Goafrid* Duke of *Arden* whom the Emperour had conſtituted Succeſſour to the Duke of *Lorain*. About this time there were great tumults and blood-ſhed in *Germany*, occaſioned by the Emperours impoſing *Meingardus* as Arch-biſhop of *Triers*, whenas *Adelbert* was before choſen, and the Duke of *Bavaria* ingaged in his quarrel againſt the Emperour.

A. D. 1009. A Southern Comet terrible to behold was ſeen in the latter end of *May*. (e) An unhappy Civil War in *Germany* followed. In the Moneth of *Auguſt*, a great fleet of *Danes* landed in *England*, and cruelly deſtroyed the Inhabitants of the Sea coaſt. This year alſo Pope *John* 18. deſcended to his own place, whoſe Succeſſors name was * *Peter Hogs Snout*, being aſhamed of his Swiniſh Name (though not of his Swiniſh nature) he called himſelf *Sergius*; ever ſince which, it hath been the faſhion for thoſe that arrive at the Popedome to have a new name given to them. The next year the Duke of *Saxony* died. The *Saracens* deſtroyed that moſt ſumptuous Church which the Chriſtians had built in *Jeruſalem*, and burned down many *Monaſteries* and *Religious Houſes*. The *Normans* made woful havock in the *Netherlands*, burning the Cities of

e Ricciolus ex *Cardano*. Hiſt. Eccleſ. Cent. 11. Cap. 13.
* *Petrus Bucca Porci*.

Thile, Utrick, &c. The † Plague swept away multitudes in many parts of the World. Also a great Inundation hapned, by reason whereof in *Flanders* some thousands were drowned.

A D. 1017. A Comet in form like a Beam, appeared in the Sign of *Leo*, continuing for the space of four Moneths. (*f*) This was attended with Wars between the *Danes* and the *Swedes*. Also the Pope set the *Normans* and the *Greeks* together by the ears. The Bishop of *Utreck* took up arms against the Earl of *Holland*. The *Jews* in *Italy* were exposed to great miseries, because (as Historians relate) they were seen Mocking, Scourging and Crucifying our Lord Christ *in effigie*. In some parts of the World the Plague raged. This year also, the Duke of *Austria* died, and the Duke of *Bulgaria* was slain. In *France* it rained Blood.

A D. 1031. Another (*g*) Comet appeared. *France* was embroiled in civil Wars. Great mutations followed in *Burgundy*, by reason of the death of their King, which put an end to that Kingdome after it had continued for the space of 144 Years. *Odo* (the King of *Burgundy* his Sisters Son) put in for the Crown, but *Conrad* (then Emperour) waged War upon the *Burgundians*, and deposed *Odo*. The *Vandals* fell upon the Em-

† Alsted Chron. *ubi de mirabilibus dei & in encyclop.* P. 2178. *f* Herlicius, Mizaldus & *alii*. *g* Glaber, Calvisius.

pire,

fire, laying waſt above an hundred Villages, and carrying away many thouſands of Captives. The *Saracens* burnt down many Towns and Cities in *Syria*. Alſo, with no leſs then a thouſand Gallies they fell upon the maritime Iſlands. (*b*) It is moreover obſervable, that a Flood, and Plague, and Famine did attend this Blazing Star.

A.D. 1038, A Comet was ſeen. (*k*) This year *Conrad* the Emperour being in *Parma*, The People proved tumultuous & ſeditious, the event of which was, many of the Citizens were deſtroyed, and the City was burnt. *A* great Battle was Fought between the Emperour of the East, and the *Saracens*, who having civil diſcords among themſelves were overcome. The King of *Caſtall* ſubdued the *Mores*, whoſe King was killed. The King of *Hungaria* died this year. *Pandulph* was by the Emperour ejected out of his Principality, (*l*) *Theſſalonica* and other places were grievouſly afflicted with a Famine. The next Year ſeveral Princes expired; and the Emperour died ſuddenly.

A.D. 1042. *A* Comet was ſeen the ſixth of *October*, continuing all that Moneth with long flaming Locks, having its Progreſs from the East towards the Weſt. (*n*) *Manſatas* falling out with the Emperour, ſought to get the Imperial

b Alſtedius. *i* D Chriſtian. Alſtedius. *k* Calviſius. *l* Beroſus. *n* Cedrenus Lycoſthenes. Calviſius.

Crown

Crown upon his own head, for which end he betook himſelf to the *Bulgarians*, and obtained a Victory over the Imperial Army. Nevertheleſs he was himſelf mortally wounded, and ſoon after died. Alſo, the *Servians* rebelled againſt the Eaſtern Emperour, who loſt forty thouſand of his Souldiers in endeavouring to ſubdue them. It was in this year, that *Hardecanute*, (*o*) who then Reigned in *England*, after he had barbarouſly cauſed his Brother *Harold* to be dug out of his Grave; as he was Feaſting, died ſuddenly of an Apoplexy. *Alfred* ſucceeding in the Kingdome, died within a few Moneths. *Michael* the Emperour of the *Eaſt*, after he had Reigned four Moneths removed his Queen *Zoes* putting her into a Monaſtery, whereupon the multitude made a tumult, purſuing the *Emperour* with ſtones, forcing him to ſet the Queen at libefty, and then took him and put out his eyes, and ſent him away into a Monaſtery, and another perſon married *Zoes* and became *Emperour*. (*p*) * This year a Famine began, which laſted ſeven years.

A.D. 1058. A Comet was ſeen. (*p*) The King of *Poland* died. A Famine in that Countrey followed. *Iſaacius* (*q*) the *Emperour* as he was going by water to *Conſtantinople*, was ſmitten with a flaſh of Lightning, which did ſo aſtoniſh him, as

o Polydor, Virgil. * Alſted Chron. Cap. 25. *p* Funccius, Alſted. *q* Calviſius.

that

that he laid down his Robes, and resigning his Crown unto one that was no way related to him, betook himself to a religious House, where of an *Emperour* he became a Porter.

A.D. 1066. An amazing Comet was seen by the whole World. (r) It appeared first in the beginning of *May*, and continued for the space of forty dayes. The body of it was as big as the Moon when at the full, but as it began to have a stream; that increasing, the body of the Star decreased. Authors moreover affirm, that another Blazing Star (or the same again) did appear in the two following years. (s) As for remarkable Events attending this Prodigy, they were such as these. Great Wars in many places of the World. *e.g.* In *Asia*, between the *Christians* and the *Saracens*. In *Europe*, between the Emperour and the *Vandals*. The King of *Norway*, with a thousand Ships invaded *England*; He cruelly wasted the Land, murdering above a thousand of the Clergy, but was in Battle overcome by the King of *England*, and slain. In the latter end of the year *William* the Duke of *Normandy* (commonly though improperly called the *Conquerour*) came into *England*, there was a bloody Battle fought between him & *Harold*, then King of *England*, wherein *Harold* was slain, after which the Land became Subject to the *Normans*. Allo,

r Spondanus, Calvisius. s Alstedius.

great Drought, Plague, and Famine attended these Blazing Stars.

A.D. 1071. An Oriental Comet appeared in the Morning for twenty five dayes. (*t*) The stream long and flaming. Great Seditions and Commotions in *Holland* followed. *Spain* flamed with War, the three Sons of *Ferdinand* striving for Dominion, until *Sanctius* overcame his two Brethren, but was himself the next year treacherously slain, and his Brother *Alfonsus* was brought out of a Monastary to wear a Crown. The *Saxons* rebelled. Great Contentions arose between the *E*mperour and the Pope, until at last the Pope caused the imperial Majesty to ly down under his feet. *Diogenes* (the *E*mperour of the *E*ast) had wars with the *Turks*. His Army was betrayed by his Son in Law *Andronicus*, so was he taken by the *Turks*, who after they had treated him with great civility, gave him his liberty again, but *Andronicus* made a Prisoner of him, and caused his eyes to be put out, not using any Medicines for his healing, so that worms bred in his eye holes, whereby he died miserably.

The latter end of this, and the beginning of the next Century, was famous for the appearance of Comets with an unwonted frequency. For good (*u*) Historians relate concerning *A.D.* 1095 96, 97, 98, 99, 1101, 1102, 1103, 1104, 1106, 1109, 1110, 1113. that a Blazing Star was seen

t *Prætorius*, Alstedius. u *Quos vide citatos apud* Hevelium *in* Cometographia. L. 12.

in

in every one of these years. It would fill a volume to speak particularly and fully concerning the miseries of these doleful times. In *Syria* a flood hapned, whereby innumerable thousands were drowned. Famine, and the Plague raged throughout almost the whole Earth. In (*w*) *Germany* the *Pope* stirred up the *Saxons* against their lawful Emperour *Henry* V. There were no less then five bloody engagements, wherein the lives of many famous Princes were lost, and Rivers of Blood were spilt upon the ground. But *the most remarkable* and great concern attending these iterated blazing Stars, was *the Holy War* (as it useth to be called) which lasted for many years, and proved most unhappy to the whole Christian World.

A.D. 1132. A Comet of horrendous magnitude appeared in the Moneth of *October*. (*x*) The *Swedes* and *Danes* revolt from their Emperour which caused great troubles and commotions in those Countries. The Earl of *Holland* falling upon *Frisia* made woful desolations there. *Ratisbone* was burnt down to the ground. There were also great Commotions in *Sicily* this year.

A.D. 1145. A Comet appeared continuing for a Moneth, being of a bright and fiery colour. (*y*) Which was attended with great troubles between the *Armenians* and the *Turks*. In *Hassia*

w Alsted *ubi supra*. *x* Hist. Eccles. Cent. 12. C. 13. Buntingus. *y* Eckstormius. *Paris* Hist. Angl. P. 77. Calvisius.

the Nobles rebelled. *Saxony* flamed with war. In *Poland* the King and his Brethren fell out, which troubles issued in that unhappy Princes being forced to fly out of his own Countrey, and die in exile. It was in this year, that a tumult hapned in *Rome*, some body (not known who) threw a stone, which hit the Pope (*Lucius II.*) by which blow that Blazing Star died. The next year, the new Pope was driven from his Seat by the tumultuous *Romans*. On the twenty second of *May* there was an extream Frost, so that both Vines and Trees were killed by it.

A D. 1165. There appeared *two Blazing Stars at the same time.* (z) The one in the *South*, and the other in the *North*. Remarkable events this year were the death of *Malcom* the King of *Scotland*. Troubles and great Commotions both in the upper and in the lower *Germany*. The *Sulden* of *Egypt* was murdered, which caused great Commotions in those parts of the World. (a) In *Sicily* there was an unexpected inundation of waters for three dayes together, so as that twelve thousand Souls perished in that flood. The next year was attended with great troubles in *Spain*, and in *Hungaria*. Also *Bavaria*, and *Suevia* were miserably wasted. Presently after the appearance of these Blazing Stars (the very

z Hector Boethius, Hist. Scot. Lib. 13. Fol. 210.
a genius. 4 Calvisius.

next

next year as ſome Hyſtorians (*b*) relate) the *Papiſts* fell upon the poor *Waldenſes* with bloody fury ſo as that, ere this Perſecution ended, in *France* alone they barbarouſly ſlew no leſs then ten hundred thouſand Souls. It was was now manifeſt that the *Pope* (ſucceſſively taken) is *the Antichriſt*; ſo that *Daniel's* numbers (mentioned, *Chap.* 12. *Ver.* 11, 12, ſeem then to be expired.

CHAP. VII.

A further Account of Comets, *appearing from the Year of our Lord* 1200. *unto the Year* 1500. *with the moſt obſervable Events attending them.*

A D. 1200. A Comet appeared in 15 of *Scorpio.* Its motion was contrary to the order of the *ſigns* in the *Zodiack.* (*c*) It was of a rotund figure, and in magnitude three times bigger then the morning Star, giving as much light as a fourth part of the Moon uſeth to do. This year was attended with Commotions in *Alſatia*, and almoſt all the upper *Germany.* There were alſo great mutations amongſt the *Vaſcons*, whoſe Kingdome was ſwallowed up and divided by the Kings of *Caſtell* and *Arragon.* *Philip* the

b Vide Mede *de numeris* Danielis. *P.* 44. *c* Cardanus ex Haly Ben Rodoan. Calviſius.

King of *France* was excommunicated by the *Pope*. He at first made light of the *Popes* Bull, ejected the Bishops who adhered to the *Popes* interest. But the next year, being afraid lest the *Pope* should cause tumults and miseries in his Kingdome, he complied with him. The *Bohemians* and *Thuringians* had bloudy Contests the next Year.

A.D. 1211. A Comet was seen in the Moneth of *May*, near to the *Arctick Pole*, continuing for the space of 47 dayes, in the evening the tail pointed eastward, and in the morning westward. (*u*) Soon after which the *Tartars* (who were before an unknown Nation) made a doleful irruption upon *Poland*. The *Russians* coming in to their succour, were cut off by a lamentable slaughter. There were Wars between the *Turks* and the *Moors*. The *Saracens* betaking themselves to their ships were vast multitudes of them drowned. Two hundred thousand of them were slain. The *Popes* Thunderbolt set the Empire on fire, and so it did *England*, where also there was great trouble by reason of a *Welch* rebellion. Moreover, about this time the *Albigenses* were again cruelly persecuted and slaughtered by the bloody *Papists*.

A.D. 1214. (or as others 1215.) (*x*) in the

(*u*) Michov. Hist. Polon. Funccius. (*x*) Histor Eccles. Cent. 13. Cap. 13. Boethius, Calvisius.

Moneth

Moneth of *March* a terrible Blazing Star was ſeen, both preceding and following the Sun every day, which cauſed many in thoſe dayes to think that there were two Comets at the ſame time. This was attended with a Perſecution in *Germany*; in *Staffordſhire*, eighty perſons were for their Religion burnt to death by the *Papiſts*. A general Council ſat at *Rome* wherein were 412 Biſhops and more then a thouſand of inferiour Clergymen. Whatever the Blazing Star in the ſky had, ſo many Blazing ſtars being in Conjunction at *Rome*, muſt needs have a malignant influence upon the World. The times in *England* were now moſt doleful by reaſon of King *John* his ill management of affairs. His tyranny cauſed the Lords to take up Arms, to be avenged on whom, King *John*, *Acheronta movebat*, moved the *Pope* to appear on his ſide, who immediately ſets his Bull a roaring; The *Engliſh* Lords affrighted with the bellowing of the *Pope*'s Excommunication, requeſt the King of *France* to come in to their Aſſiſtance, ſo that the Land became a ſtage of Rapine, bleeding under the devouring miſeries which muſt needs follow, when two mercileſs Armies were in its bowels. † Several things accounted diſaſtrous hapned. 1. *Hugh de Bones* coming to aid King *John* with threeſcore thouſand men out of *Britain*, and *Flanders*, were all drown-

† *See Sr.* Richard Bakers Chronicle.

ed in the Sea. 2. Coming to *Walpool* in *Norfolk*, he was careful to obtain a guide to himſelf, with ſome few, that he might go over the Fords where it was paſſable, but took no care of the multitude which followed him, ſo that they all periſhed in the water, which diſaſter filled King *John* with much anguiſh of mind, that he fell ſick and died. Yet ſome write that he was poyſoned by a *Monk*, the year after the Blazing Star laſt mentioned was ſeen. The King of *Scotland* died. The *Spaniards* ſlew two hundred thouſand *Moors*.

A. D. 1217. A Southern Comet appeared in the latter end of this year, a little after Sun ſet, (f) It gradually declined Weſtward. In form being like to a Broom, reaching almoſt to the midſt of the ſky. Remarkable Events which followed were ſuch as theſe. Wars between *England* and *France*, the *French* being notably worſted. The Emperour *Otho* died. The King of *Caſtell* as he was playing at Ball, a Tile hapned to fall upon his head, whereby he was killed. The *Saracens* deſtroyed all the Chriſtians in *Jeruſalem*. The next year, there was a dreadful inundation, ſo as that all *Friſia* was overwhelmed therewith, and no leſs then an hundred thouſand ſouls periſhed in the waters.

A. D. 1223. A terrible Comet appeared.

(f) Hiſt. Eccl. *ubi ſupra*. Calviſius.

(g)

(g) Presently after which the *French* King died. The King of *Denmark* was treacherously surprized by *Suerinus*. A great Commotion hapned in *Poland* by reason of *Henricus Barbatus* his rebellion. The Emperour *Frederick* being provoked by the Pope, marched with an Army into *Italy*, and had probably driven the Pope out of *Rome*, had not *John* the King of *Jerusalem* interposed and reconciled the difference. *Trythemius* saith, that this year there was a general Murrain amongst Cattle, so that a third part of them died.

A.D. 1240. A Comet (*h*) was observed near the Pole, pointing South-east. It was seen in *February*, and continued six Moneths. (*i*) Writers speak of another Blazing Star: appearing the next year for thirty dayes together in *January*, of a direful Aspect. Remarkable Events were, the King of *Denmark* died. The *Tartars* miserably wasted *Russia*. They came over the Ice into *Poland*, and got the victory over an Army that was raised to oppose them. From whence they went to *Cracovia*; and burned down all before them. Also in *Silesia* and *Bohemia* they caused great desolations. The Empire was put into a strange hurly burly. For the Emperour had no less then seven Armies to defend himself. The Pope and He were at daggers drawing; the

g Paris Hist. Angl. p. 305. Nauclerus. *h* Albertus *Magnus Meteoreol.* L. 1. Tract. 3. C. 5. Paris *vbi supra* P. 506. *i* Polydor, Virgil, Lycosthenes, & *alii*.

Pope

Pope resolving to call a Council of such as liked him best, whether the Emperour would or no; He (*i.e.*) the Emperour) surprized the Bishops Navy as they were transporting themselves to the Council, sunk three of their Ships, took twenty of them, and the Bishops in them became his Prisoners. The Pope immediately died with grief and vexation. Another remarkable thing was, that a great Mountain in *Burgundy* was by an Earth-quake removed, whereby five thousands of Country People, living in the Villages were overwhelmed, and killed in a moment.

A. D. 1254. A Comet (*k*) of immense magnitude appeared for several Moneths together. There followed terrible and prodigious Tempests. Wars between the *Genevenses* and the *Venetians*. The cross-bearing-Army took such a course to convert the *Russians* to the Faith, as was never taught them by Christ or his Apostles, for with fire and sword they fell upon them, and made them promise that they would be Christians. The Emperour and the Pope being at variance, the Emperour died suddenly, not without suspition of Poyson by the Popes procurement. The Pope himself died within a year. The new Pope made a great disturbance in *Italy*, but his Army was shamefully overcome. A Rebellion brake forth in *Frisia*. There were great troubles and commotions in *Saxony*.

(*k*) Rockenbachius, Alstedius, *& alii*.

A.D

A.D. 1264. A mighty Comet was seen this year, in the sign of *Taurus*, continuing for three Moneths, *viz.* from *July* to *October* 7. Its motion was retrograde. For at first it appeared before the Morning Star, but at last after it. (*l*) The stream was long and broad, appearing before the body of the Star was seen. When that came above the Horizon, it extended it self Westward over the one half of the Heavens. It was observed by the Writers living in that age, that that Blazing Star disappeared the very night in which the Pope died. Other *Remarkables* attending this Comet were these; The Earl of *Anjou* did at the Popes instigation remove out of *France*, and fell upon *Sicily*, causing the King there to be treacherously killed. *Armenia* was all in a flame, by means of *Bandocar* (the King of *Babylon*) his coming upon them. *Hetruria* was in an uproar. *Spain* was set upon by the *Sarazens*, who slew and were slain in great multitudes. *England* blazed with Civil Wars. It would make this Discourse too voluminous, if we should expatiate particularly upon the strange and amazing revolutions which hapned there, as well as in other parts of the World about this time.

l Palæologus, Palmerius, & *alii*. Wolfius *habet annum* 1263. *Appendix ad* Hist. Matth. Paris *P.* 967. *habet annum* 1265. *Hoc anno (ait) apparuit Cometa notabilis, ut nullus tunc vivens, viderit talem.* Zuinger Vol. 5. Lib. 4. Page 1423. Calvisius.

A. D. 1268. An horrendous Blazing Star (*m*) was ſeen, which was attended with theſe *Remarkables*. The *Suldan* of *Ægypt* fell upon *Antioch*, ſlew no leſs then ſeventeen thouſand Chriſtians there, and made an hundred thouſand of them Captives. *Mondavus* the King of *Portugal* renounced his Chriſtianity, and became a profeſſed Infidel, and raiſed a cruel Perſecution againſt the Chriſtians. In *Scotland* there were fearful deſtructions made by horrible winds, which *Cardan* thinks were the ſpecial evils portended by this Comet.

Hiſtorians (*n*) have noted that in the latter end of this and the beginning of the next Century, Blazing Stars (ſome of them of an horrendous magnitude and direful aſpect) appeared every year, for ſeven or eight years together, *viz.* A.D. 1298, 99. 1300, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. in the laſt of which years the deſtroying Angel was let looſe upon the World, the Plague raging and killing in all Countries and Nations. But the great and ſtupendous providence attending theſe *Heraulds of Heaven*, whereby the World was thus loudly and frequently Alarmed, was the riſing of the *Turkiſh Power* united in and under the *Ottomanical* Family: So that in thoſe dayes the *ſecond Apocalyptical Wo* (and it was a Wo indeed to the

m Cardanus, Ricciolus. *n* *Quos citat* Hevelius *in libro ſupra laudato.* Alſtedius.

Chriſtians

Christian World) began to be poured forth. The huge and horrid Armies of the *Turks*, whereby Christendome (as it is called) hath been miserably wasted, and the Eastern Churches made most desolate, are set forth (*o*) in the *Revelation*, by that of an Army of Horsemen, consisting of two hundred thousand thousand, which are prepared to kill the third part of men, *Rev.* 9. 15, 16. Now was the time when this Army being furnished with instruments of death, out of whose mouths issueth fire and smoak and Brimstone, began to do their woful Execution.

A. D. 1313, A great Northern (*p*) Comet appeared fourteen dayes, having its motion towards the South. The next year a (*q*) Comet was seen blazing in *Virgo* for six Moneths together. And in the (*r*) year after that, another Blazing Star appeared in *December*. *Thad. Hagecius* (*s*) writes that the year 1315. was attended with two Comets, the one of which was in the *Arctick Circle*, the other near unto *Mars*, and in the same sphere with that Planet. Remarkable Events which attended these Blazing Stars, were, the Emperour being poysoned by a wicked *Monk*, a Civil War broke out in *Germany* about a successour to the Crown, which continued for eight

o Mede *in locum.* *p* Lycosthenes, Funccius & Buntingus *habent annum* 1312. *q* Wolfius, Camerarius, *& alii.* *r.* Lavater, Herlicius. *s* *In sua dialexi de nova stella*, P. 56.

years

years together, to the unspeakable misery of the Countries subject to the Emperour. It rained all the Summer (*t*) long, a terrible Famine and Plague followed, so that a third part of all creatures living perished. In *Portugal* and the Countries thereabouts, the Famine lasted for three years. In some places men were killed that others might eat them. In the City of *Erford* eight thousand persons died with hunger. The *Scots* went with a Fleet into *Ireland*, wasting the Countrey with fire and sword. A dismal blow was given to *England*; For King *Edward* IId. raised an Army consisting of an hundred thousand to fight the *Scots*, who not having half that number in their Army, by a Stratagem routed the *English* Army, killing an Earl, several Lords, seven hundred Knights and Esquires, and about fifty thousand common Souldiers.

A.D. 1337. Two Comets were seen this year at the same time (*u*) one of which appeared in the sign *Taurus*, for the space of four Moneths, and before that was gone, another was seen, which continued blazing with the former, for three Moneths. (*w*) It was not a *Crinite* but a *Barbate* Star. It was first seen in the feet of *Pegasus*, the *Coma* (or Beard) extending it self very broad

t Funccius, Calvisius, *ut lateat nullum tempus famis ecce* CVCVLLVM. *u* Lavater, Funccius, Calvisius Lycosthenes. *w* Niceph. Greg. *Hist. Rom.* Lib. [illegible]

and

and pointing towards the East. Observable consequents whereof, were, the death of the King of *Sicily*. In the East there were great stirs about a Successour to the Imperial Crown. Wars between the *Turks* and *Thracians*, who were miserably slain, and thirty thousand carried into captivity at once. In some places a prodigious cold Winter, so as that *the Cross bearing Army* had their Noses and Fingers frozen. A formidable Army of Locusts devoured *Bohemia*, *Austria*, and other Countries: The breadth of which Army was twenty eight miles, the length of it could not be found: when they flew they darkened the Air, as if the Heavens had been covered with a cloud.

A.D. 1340. A Comet in form like a Sword, appeared in the Moneth of *March*, near unto *Spica Virginis*, (x) moving forward every day one Degree, until it came to the sign *Leo*, and there it vanished. This year *Andronicus* the Emperour died. A terrible Plague raged in *Italy*; War between *England* and *France*, wherein the *French* were egregiously worsted, their Navy burnt and broken by the *English*. The next year the *Turks* caused *Poland*, *Moravia*, *Hungaria*, to become miserable stages of Rapine, Blood, and Fire. An Earth-quake in *Burgundy*, removed two Mountains which fell upon the People thereabout. A

x Lavater, Palmerius, Prætorius, Eckstormius,

pro-

prodigious Tempest and destructive Flood happened in other parts.

A.D. 1347. In the Moneth of *August*, a Comet appeared in *Taurus*, continuing sixty dayes. (*y*) Many things worthy of remark hapned this year. For the *Scots* invading *England* with an Army, fifteen thousand of them were slain by the *English*, and their King taken Prisoner. There was a general rising of the People in *Aragon*. The Emperour as he was hunting a Bear fell off his Horse and quickly died. The King of *Sicily* was strangled by his Queen in his sleep. A sweeping Plague lasting for the space of six years, went through the World. It came out of *Asia* into *Europe* this year, There died in the City of *Lubeck* ninety thousand, in *Avinion* an innumerable multitude; In *England* nine parts of ten died throughout the Land. Above fifty seven thousand in the City of *Norwich*. So fearful was this Besome of Destruction, as that a third part of Mankind was not left alive upon the face of the Earth. *Alstedius** (a grave and learned Author) Writes, that this Plague swept away no less then a Million, two hundred and forty four thousand four hundred & forty four *Monks*, which (though strange) yet considering that the World did then swarm with *Monks* is not impossible to be true.

y Lavater; Ricciolus. Calvisius. * Chronol. Chap. 25. *P.* 174.

A.D.

A.D. 1351. A (*z*) Northern Comet appeared in *December*. Some (*a*) Authors ſpeak of Blazing Stars ſeen in the two following years alſo. Theſe Prodigies were attended with fearful Tempeſts, Drought, Famine, and Plague, eſpecially in *Italy*. VVars in *Germany*, and a devouring Army of Locuſts in *Aſia*, and in *Africa*. Fearful burnings and deſolations in many places, occaſioned by lightning.

A.D. 1362. A fearful Comet appeared (*b*) in the Evening on the eleventh of *March*, in the ſign *Aquarius*, being ninety Degrees in length, pointing Eaſtward, and continuing for the ſpace of three Moneths. Things which followed, were, the *Pope* and the King of *France* both died within a year. VVars and great troubles in many places *e.g.* between the King of *Caſtel*, and of *Arragon*, the Earl of *Holland*, and the *Gildrians*, the King of *Cyprus* and the *Sarazens*. In *Poland* a Famine prevailed, and a violent Plague throughout all *Britain*.

A.D. 1375. A Comet appeared (*c*) Soon after which the Emperour *Charles* the IV. died. Great tumults in *Cracovia*; a VVar in *Thuringia* laſting two years. *Wickliffs* Doctrine was con-

z Lavater, Lycoſthenes. *a* Schoſſerus, Eckſtormius. *b* Eckſtormius, Hevelius, *ex Hiſt. Pol. Prætorius*, & Alſtedius *habent annum*, 1363. *c* Lycoſthenes, Rockenbachius.

demned in *England*. Seventeen Towns in *Flanders* were drowned. The *French* took the Iſle of *Wight*, burn *Haſting*, &c. Prince *Edward* died.

A. D. 1380. (which year was famous for the firſt invention of Guns) A Comet (*d*) appeared in *Aquarius*, continuing three Moneths. And (*e*) another (or the ſame) appeared again within two years. Remarkable Events were, a terrible Plague. The death of the King of *France*, and of the King of *Hungaria*. Locuſts in *Germany*. A prodigious Rebellion hapned in *England*. The Kings Collector behaving himſelf rudely, was knocked in head by one whom he had affronted and inraged, whereupon no leſs then an hundred thouſand of the rabble rout gathered together, and ſeized upon the Tower of *London*, in which was the King and Queen, and cauſed the Lord Chancellour, Lord Treaſurer, Lord Chief Juſtice, and others to be barbarouſly ſlain.

A.D. 1394. A blazing Star in form (*f*) like a ſpit (which Aſtronomers are wont to look upon as moſt unhappily ominous) with the head downward, and the Coma or Blaze pointing upwards, was ſeen in the Weſt, moving Northward. This year the *Pope* died, and the next year the Duke of *Auſtria*. The King of *Arragon* as he was

d Rockenbachius, Alſtedius. *e* *Idem*, Bonfinius, Eckſtormius. *f* Lavater, Lycoſthenes.

hunting

hunting, beheld a VVolf (or rather a Devil in the ſame likeneſs) of a prodigious magnitude, at the ſight whereof he was frighted to death. About that time, all the *Jews* in *Germany* were either killed or baniſhed. *Wickliffs* Doctrine began to enlighten *Germany*. Troubles aroſe between the *Germans* and the *Italians*. The (*g*) *Turks* being informed that the *Chriſtians* were at great variance amongſt themſelves, came with an Army of two hundred thouſand, under *Bajazet*, and obtained a fatal and remarkable Victory over the *Europeans*. About this time the Duke of *Lancaſter* made ſuch an intereſt in *England*, as to cauſe King *Richard* to be depoſed from his Throne, and after he had reſigned the Crown, to be privately murdered by bloody Villains.

A.D. 1400. In the (*h*) Spring time a Comet was ſeen. But the next (*i*) year in *February*, the whole VVorld was amazed with the ſight of a fiery and flaming Comet in form like a Lamp, whoſe Blaze was four Cubits in length. The light of it was ſo great, as that it obſcured the Stars, and overcame the darkneſs of the *night* as long as it was above the *Horizon*. It continued until the Sun entred into *Libra*. The conſequents of this *Blazing Star*, were no leſs prodigious, then the Comet that appeared. (*k*) In divers places the

g Cluverus. *h* Herlicius, Prætorius, &c. *i* Hiſtoria Bizantina. *k*. Alſted.

Plagues

Plague raged, and other grievous Diſeaſes before that time unheard of. Great Rivers were dried up. It would make this Diſcourſe too voluminous, particularly to enumerate all the fatal and memorable accidents which hapned by reaſon of Wars in many Countries Our *Engliſh* (*l*) Chronologers, ſay, that this Blazing Star was portentous of that effuſion of Blood in *Wales* and *Northumberland*, which followed quickly after. A very prodigious thing hapned the ſame year in *Danbury* in *Eſſex*; the Devil in the ſhape of a *Grey Friar*, entring the Church, put the People into a lamentable fright, and in the ſame hour with a Tempeſt of Whirlwind and Thunder, the top of the Steple was broken down, and half the Chancel ſcattered abroad. In *Bohemia*, *John Huſs* ſtanding up in defence of *Wickliffs* Doctrine, no ſmall Commotions were occaſioned thereby. But that which moſt amazed the World, was, *Tammerlain* came out of *Aſia*, with an huge Hoſt. He overcame the *Turkiſh* Emperour, and uſed him like a ſlave. He called himſelf the *Anger of God, and waſter of the Earth*; and indeed he made the Earth to ſwim in blood.

A.D. 1432. A total (*m*) Solar Eclipſe was attended with a ſmall Comet. The next year another great Comet of a red and fiery aſpect, was was ſeen. (*n*) It continued blazing all night long;

l, Sr. R. Bakers Chron. *m* Chr. Polon. *n* Funccius Alſtedius.

nor

nor was it extinct for a quarter of a year together. Remarkable Events, were, a Dearth of six years continuance. (*o*) An Inundation throughout all *Germany*, in *Thuringia* 40 Villages perished in that Flood, also several Towns in *Bohemia*. In the Spring time there was a great Snow continuing for 40 dayes together, so that Beasts & Birds perished in great multitudes. Hunger brought the wild Beasts upon the Towns, either to kill or to be killed. A flame of War was kindled between the Duke of *Saxony* and the Prince of *Brandenburg*. *France* was sorely distressed. The King of *Portugal* and the King of *Poland* died. The Duke of *Venice*, was beheaded. The *pope* had like to have been stoned to death, being forced to disguise himself, and so to flee out of *Rome*.

A.D. 1419. (*p*) A Comet appeared. This year *Albert* the Emperour died. Great commotions were in the Empire by reason of the *Turks*; And Wars between the *English* and the *French*. The Marshal of *France* was burnt for Sorcery. The King of *Bohemia* died. A bloody Rebellion broke forth in *Spain*. The Council at *Basil* deposed the Pope, and chose a new one, which caused a notable Schisme amongst the worshippers of the Beast, some adhering to the old Pope, and others to the new one. The next year was famous

o Calvisius, *p* Funccius, Camerarius, *&c.*

for the firſt Invention of the Art of *PRINTING*, by *John Guttenberg* a Goldſmith in *Strasburg*.

A.D. 1444. About midſummer (*q*) a *Blazing Star* was ſeen in *Leo*. The King of *Hungaria*, with a great multitude of *Chriſtians* was ſlain in Battle with the *Turks*. The King of *France* and the *Helvetians* fall out. Tumults hapned in *England*. *Amurathes* the *Turkiſh* Emperour being diſtreſſed by the King of *Hungaria*, (who had at the perſwaſion of the Cardinal *Julianus*, violated his Covenant with *Amurathas*) prayed to God for help, vowing that if God would give him the victory, he would betake himſelf to a Monaſtery; Which after the Victory he accordingly performed, and reſigned his Crown to another, whereby great commotions in the *Turkiſh* Empire, and the burning of *Adrianople* was occaſioned. The next year, a terrible inundation of waters hapned in the *Netherlands*, ſo as that above an hundred thouſand perſons loſt their lives in that flood, beſides an infinite multitude of Cattle.

A.D. 1450. A Comet was ſeen this Summer, appearing a little after Sun-ſet, in form like a Sword moving from the Weſt towards the Eaſt. (*r*) The Moon being at the full, this Comet is reported to cauſe it to ſuffer an Eclipſe, (I do not remember that I have read the like of any Comet) whence the *Turks* were not a little aſtoniſhed, at

q Prætorius, Rockenbachius. *r* Ricciolus *ex* Franz. *Hiſt. L.5.C.21.*

the

the beholding of it. Remarkable events, were, The *Turkish* Emperour died. The *Eastern* parts flamed with VVar. *Constantinople* was taken by the *Infidels*. The Empire was embroyled with civil Discords. Also *Jack Cade* his mad Rebellion in *England* hapned in this year, when divers Nobles of the Land were murthered. The *French* taking advantage from the troubles in *England* seize upon all the *English* Territories there, leaving nothing to the *English* but *Calice*. This year *Naples* was shaken with an Earth quake, and thirty thousand persons were destroyed by that Earth-quake, in places adjacent.

A D. 1456. A Comet appeared in *Cancer*, and another in *Leo*, extending it self over two of the (*s*) Cœlestial Signs (*i.e.* 60 degrees.) This *Blazing Star* was attended with a direful Earth-quake in *Italy*, by means whereof thirty thousand persons lost their lives, also a great Plague. Bloody VVars between the *Turks* and the *Hungarians*. That brave Prince of *Transilvania*, *Hunniades*, after he had destroyed two hundred of the *Turks* ships, and in one Battle slain forty thousand of them, died. The young King of *Hungaria*, on the day appointed for his Marriage, died suddenly. One of *Hunniades* his Sons being then a Prisoner, and expecting Sentence of death, was

(*s*) Alsted Chronol. Cap. 25. Funccius, Calvisius, *&c. Sed alii habent annum*, 1457.

ſet at liberty, and choſen King, ſo that there was a ſudden and ſtupendous alteration of affairs. *Scanderbeg's* Wars and the great Commotions cauſed thereby, were about this time.

A D. 1460. A notable Comet was ſeen. (*t*) The King of *France*, and the King of *Scotland* died. *Cracovia* was laid waſte with Fire and Sword. In *England* the Duke of *York* aſpiring to the Throne, headed an Army, deſigning to depoſe the King, but was himſelf ſlain. His Son the Earl of *March*, put in for the Crown, between whom and King *Henry VI.* there was this year the bloodieſt Battel fought that ever was known in *England*. No leſs then thirty ſeven thouſand *Engliſh-men* were ſlain in one day. The Earl gets the Crown, and the King was kept Priſoner in the Tower. A Civil War began in *France*.

A. D, 1470. A marvellous Comet appeared this year. That great Mathematician *Regiomontanus* (whom (*u*) *Peter Ramus* calls the glory of *Germany*) was accurate in obſerving that Prodigy, in all its motions, from whom *Mizaldus* hath given an exact deſcription of it. The body of the Star, did at firſt ſeem ſmall, but on a ſudden it grew to a wondrous magnitude, and then again decreaſed. Sometimes of a white, otherwhile of a flame-like aſpect. The Blaze (*w*) was at the

t Prætorius, Rockenbachius, Funccius. *u In Schol. Mathem. w In Cometogr.* Lib. 1. Cap. *ult.*

firſt

first appearance, and a little before it disappeared short, but after it had been seen forty dayes, the length of it was above fifty degrees. Its duration was the space of eighty dayes. At first it could be seen only in the morning, at last only in the evening, in the middle of its duration it might be seen all the night long. Its motion (which was alwayes retrograde) at its beginning and ending was slow, but in the midst of its circuit was swift, even so as to dispatch 40 degrees in one natural day. It passed from *Virgo* through *Bootes*, the *Dragon*, *Ursa minor*, the feet of *Cepheus*, breast of *Cassiopea*, *Andromeda*, *Pisces*, *Serpentarius*, until it came to the *Whale*, where by reason of *Occasus Heliacus*, it disappeared. The Blaze did continually point at the *Gemini*. In the same night presently after Sun set it would point to the East, near midnight to the South, after midnight to the West, a little before Sun rise to the North. As for Events, There followed a very great Drought of three years continuance; so that in *Hungaria*, the great River *Danaw* (which is the greatest River in *Europe*) might be waded over; such horrible winds in *Germany* as blew down many Houses. A terrible Plague, in which many were deserted of their Relations, that so they might escape with their own lives. The cruel Wars of the Duke of *Burgundy*, which continued until his death. Also Wars between the *Hungarians* and the *Polanders*, and in the East between the

the *Persians* and the *Turks*. This year, the King of *England*, *Henry VI.* was Murdered by the bloody hands of the Duke of *Gloucester*.

A.D. 1477. A Cærulean dark coloured Comet was seen. (x) The Emperour *Charles V.* used to say that that *Blazing Star* was portentous of his Grandfathers Death, who fell amongst others that were slain in that Battle fought before *Nance* this year. It was a fatal year to many other Princes. A direful Plague followed, and such heat and drought, as that great Rivers were dried up; and not only Fruit Trees were destroyed, but whole Forrests were set on fire by the scorching heat of the Sun. A terrible Plague followed.

A.D. 1491. A Comet appeared in the evening (♃) a little after Sun-set. The Star small, but the Stream long, extending it self Eastward in direct opposition to the body of the Sun. Immediately after which the *Turks* overcame *Dalmatia*, and *Slavonia*. There was also a great Mortality both amongst Men and Cattle. The *Pope* and the King of *Poland* died this year. The King of *Portugal* was killed by a fall from his Horse. The next year *the new World* (as it useth to be called) *viz.* that part of the World which now bears the Name of *America* was discovered by *Christopher Columbus*.

x Eberus, Buntingus, Eckstormius, &c. Alstedius y Mizaldus, Prætorius ex Walteri *Observationibus*, Funccius.

CHAP

CHAP. VIII.

The History of Comets *which have been Observed from the Year* 1500. *to* 1600. *with the Events.*

A D. 1500. In the Moneth of *April*, a Comet (*a*) was observed in the sign of *Capricorn*, of a fearful magnitude, appearing for above a quarter of a year, and was seen in the day time as well as in the night. And another (*b*) the same year in *January*, seen also in the Day, for above a week together. Four years after, there hapned a Conjunction of the Superiour Planets, which was attended with a notable *Blazing Star* almost as light as the Moon, so that people could see to Travel by the light of it. The next year another Comet was seen in *April* continuing two dayes. And again in *August*, under *Coma Berenices*, and near *Charles Wain*. Remarkable Events attending these Comets were, the death of the Arch Duke of *Austria*, and of the King of *Spain*, and of the King of *Bohemia*, and of the Queen in *England*. Plague, Famine, and sore Drought lasting from *January* to *November*, in some Countries. Prodigious Tempests and Inundations in other places. The *Tartars* wasted

a Rockenbachius, Funccius, Mizaldus *b* Lavater, Helvelius, Alstedius.

Poland

Poland, the *Muſcovites Lithuania*. The *Bavarian War* alſo War between the *Germans*, the *Venetians*, and *French*. The *Spaniards* began their moſt bloody Butcheries amongſt the *Indians*. The Iſlands of *Hiſpaniola*, *Cuba*, *Iamaica*, were exceeding populous, but the cruel *Spaniards* made them deſolate. A Writer of their own confeſſeth that in a few years time, they killed more then ten hundred thouſand Natives, fourteen times told.

A.D. 1513. A Comet appeared in *Cancer*, (c) continuing from *December* to the latter end of *January*. The colour various, the ſtream long, ſeen all night. This year that great *Blazing* Star which had put the whole Chriſtian World into a flame, died, *viz.* Pope *Julius II.* The King of *Scotland* with an Army of ſixty thouſand invaded *England*, but he was ſlain in *battel*, and (beſides three Biſhops, twelve Earls, ſeventeen Lords) many thouſands with him. The King of *Denmark* died. Inſurrections in many places in *Germany* followed. The next year the Popes *Legate* made a Proclamation in *Hungaria*, that whatſoever would go out againſt the *Turks* ſhould have *Indulgences* granted them, whereupon a great rabble gathered together, but inſtead of warring againſt the *Turks*, they fell upon their own Countrey-

c Ricciolus ex Petro Surdo, Zanch. *de operibus Dei.* L. 3. C. 2. P. 335.

men

men, slew seventy thousand of them, amongst which were four hundred of the Nobles. The *Turks* and *Christians* had a bloody engagement, an hundred thousand of the *Turks* best Souldiers were cut off in one day. About this time *Armenia* was conquered by *Selimus*, and annexed to the *Ottoman* Dominions, *v. Ricaut* of the present state of the *Armenian* Church, P. 389.

A.D. 1516. A Comet (*d*) of a Lunar nature, was seen for some dayes. The King of *Spain* died. The next year *Luther* began to declare against Indulgences. Soon after which great Commotions and mutations followed throughout all *Antichristendome*. † Now did the merciless *Spaniards* fall upon the *Indians* inhabiting the *Terra firma*, where they murdered above four Millions of Souls. The *Sulden* of *Ægypt* was miserably Murdered, and the *Mamalucks* power (that had kept *Ægypt* under three hundred years,) swallowed up by the *Turks*.

A.D. 1523. And in the next year also, a Comet appeared. (*e*) A fearful Inundation followed, & Earth-quakes. The Sedition of the *Rusticks* in *Germany*, in which sixty thousand lives were lost. The King of *France* was taken Prisoner by

d Mizaldus, *P.* Jovius. † v. *Purchase Pilgrim*, Part, 4. L 8. P. 1577. *e* Prætorius, Rockenbachius, Junctinus, Eckstormius.

Charles

Charles V. The Duke of *Saxony* died. In *England*, after a great Rain, there followed ſuch an extream Froſt, as that many loſt their nails, and ſome died with cold.

A.D. 1527. On the eleventh day of *Auguſt*, a moſt terrifying (*f*) Comet was ſeen, of an immenſe longitude, and bloody colour. The form of it, was like a mans arm holding an huge Sword in his hand with which he was ready to ſtrike. Such terrour and horrour ſurprized the Spectators of this Prodigy, as that ſome died away with dread & amazement. (*g*) The next year another Comet was ſeen in *Piſces*, *Jan.* 18. There followed a great Dearth in *England* by reaſon of extremity of Rain in Seed time; alſo a Famine in *Venice*, and in ſeveral other places, whereby many periſhed. And that woful Diſeaſe known by the name of *the Engliſh Sweat*, infected all places of the Realm, whereby whole miriads were ſent to the Grave. The Duke of *Barbon* took *Rome*, and ſacked it. The *Turks* waſted *Hungaria*. In ſome places, Armies of *Locuſts* devoured the fruits of the Earth.

A.D. 1530. A (*h*) Comet was obſerved. And again the next year in *Auguſt* and *September*, having its motion from the beginning of *Leo* unto *Libra*, appearing firſt in the Morning before Sun-

f VVolfius, Cent. 16. P. 293. Lavater, Herlicius, Gemma. *g* Ricciolus. *h* Mizaldus, Eckſtormius, *&c.*

riſe,

riſe, afterwards in the evening. Again, (*i*) the year following from *September* 25. to *October* 20. its motion being from *Virgo* to *Scorpio*, and at firſt a ſouthern, but at laſt a northern Latitude. The body of the Star was three times as big as the Planet *Jupiter*; the ſtream exceeding long, pointing to the South-weſt. The next year in *June*, in *Gemini*, the Star ſomewhat greater then *Jupiter*, the figure like a long ſword. As for the more remarkable Events, attending thoſe Blazing Stars, thus annually appearing, they were ſuch as theſe: An Earth-quake in *Portugal*; above a thouſand houſes were thrown down thereby. A ſore Famine in ſome Countries. A great Flood or Inundation of Waters in the *Netherlands*, viz. in *Holland*, *Friezland*, and *Zeland* (no leſs then four hundred and four Pariſhes were drowned;) yea and in *Poland*: Alſo at *Rome* the River *Tyber* overflowed its Banks. Now did the famous *Confeſſion* of *Ausburg* come forth, and the name of *Proteſtant* was firſt known. That Confeſſion was put into the form of a Covenant, ſubſcribed by ſeveral of the Electoral Princes, who *proteſted* they would abide by the Truth, ſo did the *oppoſers* of Popery come to bear the name of *Proteſtants*. The World blazed and flamed out with Wars every where. In the Eaſt the *Perſians* and *Turks* were at variance. Alſo the *Turks* made

(*i*) Appianus. *Confeſſio* Auguſtana.

an

an irruption upon *Chriſtendome*. *Hungaria* was full of Troubles. In *Helvetia* there was an unhappy War, wherein *Zuinglius* (that Star of the firſt magnitude) loſt his life. In *Weſtphalia*, the *Munſterian Anabaptiſts* brought all to confuſion. In *Denmark*, the *Popiſh* party deſigning to ſuppreſs the Proteſtants, involved that Kingdome in War and Blood. In *Africa*, the Kingdome of *Tunis* was put into a flame by *Barbaroſſa*. Great mutations hapned in *England* which filled the World with diſcourſe and wonderment, for King *Henry VIII.* caſt off the Popes Supremacy, and turned the *Monks* and *Friers* out of doors, diſpoſing of the Church-lands to whom he pleaſed. By all which things it appears, that the Blazing Stars mentioned were not ſeen for nothing.

A.D. 1538. A Comet appeared in *January*, (k) continuing three weeks. It was ſeen in the evening (in the ſign *Piſces*) the Blaze 30 degrees in Longitude. The (*l*) next year a great Comet appeared in *Leo*, from *May* 6, to 17. Many things worthy of Remark hapned in this year. Amongſt the *Napolitans*, the Sea was dried up eight miles; and out of that place there was a moſt horrendous irruption of fiery flames, and aſhes, which falling upon the People living thereabouts, they were miſerably deſtroyed. A terrible Conflagration hapned in *Conſtantinople* con-

k Jacobus Fincelius. *l* Appianus. Hallerus.

tinuing

tinuing ſeveral dayes. A fiery Summer and a ſcorching Drought in many places. The King of *France* came with an Army into *Italy*. The King of *Spains* Navy was overcome by *Barbaroſſa*. The Duke of *Saxony* died with grief, and his death occaſioned great mutations and miſeries in that part of *Germany*. The *Antinomians* headed by an obſcure and illiterate perſon (one *John Iſleb*) did now firſt begin to *Blaze* in *Germany*. A principal City in the Countrey of *Mexico* was almoſt overwhelmed by a Deluge of boyling water which deſcended from a *Vulcano* near unto it.

A.D. 1542, A (*l*) Blazing Star terrible to behold, was ſeen forty dayes. Three years after that another appeared of a bloody colour. Remarkable Events were, a great Drought, in *England*, the leſſer Rivers were clean dried up, much Cattle died there for lack of Water. In *Siliſia* and other Countries the Locuſts did much harm. The deſigned Expedition of the *Chriſtians* againſt the *Turks* proved unhappy, a great part of the *Chriſtian* Army dying by an Epidemical Diſeaſe. The latter of theſe Comets was attended with the firſt Seſſion of the Council of *Trent*; Alſo at the Popes inſtigation the *Waldenſes* were deſtroyed for their Religion, and Popiſh, Barbarous, Unparalleld Cruelties exerciſed towards them, The

l Rockenbachius, Eckſtormius, Ricciolus *ex* Fromondo & Senerto *habet* An. 1543.

next year (*viz.* A.D. 1546.) *Luther* died, immediately upon whoſe death a Cloud of Blood which had been long impending, fell upon *Germany*, for a fatal War broke out between the Emperour and the Proteſtant Princes.

A.D. 1556. A Comet in *Libra* was ſeen from the beginning of *March* to *April* 23. The Colour varied. (*m*) The body of it ſhining like an half Moon, the ſtream near its head more compact, but in the end more rare. Its motion from *Virgo* through *Bootes* to the North Pole of the Ecliptick; from thence through *Andromeda* to *Piſcis ſeptentrionalis*, where it vaniſhed. In the midſt of its appearance the motion was moſt ſwift, for it diſpatched 15 Degrees every day. At the firſt it was retrograde, but afterwards direct. In the ſpace of four dayes it was removed about 70 Degrees Weſtward, and 30 Degrees Northward. It moved towards the Planet *Saturn*, the nearer it came to him, the ſlower was its motion. (*n*) Its magnitude at its diſappearing in a manner equal to what it was at firſt. This Comet was attended with the death of many Learned and Worthy Men; and with the fiery part of Queen *Mary*'s Perſecution. This year alſo, the Emperour *Charles* V. did to the amazement of the World, reſign his Crown, and betook himſelf to a

m Hommelius, Camerarius, Bizaras, Hiſtor. Genuens. Kepler, Cardanus, & *alii*. *n* Gemma.

Mo-

Monaſtery. Such an Inundation hapned at *Rome* by the River *Tybers* overflowing, as that a great part of the City was thereby deſtroyed.

A.D. 1558. A Comet was ſeen in the Evening under *Coma Berenices*, of a pale colour, continuing about 30 dayes. (*o*) Alſo in *May* the next year; and in *December* the year after that. Theſe three years did not paſs without ſuch things as were very obſervable. In *England* there was ſuch a prodigious Tempeſt as the like (in reſpect of circumſtances) is ſeldome mentioned in any Hiſtory. That year alſo Queen *Mary* died, and famous Queen *Elizabeth* ſeconded, whereby affairs both in Church and State were ſtrangely altered. The Emperour *Charles* V. ſaid that Comet was ſent to give him notice of his approaching Death. And at the ſight of it, made this Pentameter, *His ergò indicijs me mea fata vocant.* So it hapned, for he died that year, (*p*) The next year the Pope died, and no leſs then fifteen Cardinals, alſo the King of *France*, the King of *Portugal*, the King of *Denmark*, and many other Princes.

A. D. 1577. This year a notable blazing Star amazed the VVorld for three Moneths together. Thoſe famous Mathematicians *Michael Maſtlin*, *Cornelius Gemma*, and *Tycho Brahe*, have written

o Thuanus, Lib. 21. Page 577. Tycho *Epiſt.* P. 144.
p Ricciolus.

largely and learnedly concerning that Comet. It was ſeen firſt on the ninth of *November*, in the beginning of *Capricorn*, paſſing through that ſign and *Aquarius*, to the midſt of *Piſces*. The Star was equal to *Venus* in magnitude, being a compact ſolid body, and like a little Moon, ſhining as the pureſt Silver. The ſtream differed in colour from the Star, for it was red and fiery, in breadth five Degrees, and in length thirty. Towards the body of the Star, the rayes were more condenſed, but the longer they were diſtended they appeared to be more ſcattered and diffuſed abroad, which argued that the Stream was procreated by ſome external light penetrating through the body of the Star; and it was obſerved to be oppoſite to the Sun, yet ſo as that the form of it was bending like a Bow, whoſe convexity was towards the *Zenith*, and concavity towards the *Horizon*. Both *Gemma* and *Tycho* found that this Comet was higher then the Moon. According to *Tycho's* obſervation, the true Diameter of the Star was 368. *Mil. Germ.* ſo that its proportion to the Earth was as 3 to 14. The Longitude of the Comets tail he found to be 96 Semidiameters of the Earth. He concluded it was not in the *Airy* but in the *Etherial* VVorld, becauſe it did admit of no ſenſible Parallax. On *November* 10. the Parallax was 19 12 which was diminiſhed every day until it came to two minutes, and that was a demonſtration that the

Comet

Comet aſcended higher and higher. At the firſt it was diſtant from the Earth 173 Semidiamiters, but at laſt 1733.*h.e.* it aſcended as high as the Sun it ſelf. As for Events, the King of *Perſia* died by poyſon. The great Turk was ſlain in Battel, and ſeventy thouſand with him. The King of *Portugal* would needs venture into *Mauritania* that ſo he might reſtore *Mahomed* to the Kingdome which his Uncle *Aldelmelick* had detruded him from; in that memorable Battel the King of *Portugal* was ſlain, and the greateſt part of the Nobility with him. *Abdelmeleck* though he obtained a victory died that day of an Apoplexy, *Mahomed* was drowned in the Marſhes, ſo that three Kings loſt their lives in one day. This year alſo *Novograde* in *Muſcovia* (whoſe Inhabitants were wont to ſay that nothing was able to oppoſe *God*, unleſs it were great *Novograde*) was taken, the Conquerour carrying away with him (as its ſaid) * an 100 VVagons of Gold and Silver.

A. D. 1580. A wonderful Comet appeared this year. It was obſerved firſt *October* 2 having no Coma for ſeveral dayes, *ſc.* not till *October* 9. VVhen on a ſudden it appeared with a formidable blaze. The reaſon of which *Mæſtlin* judgeth to be this. The Sun and the Comet were in oppoſite ſigns in the *Zodiack*, ſo that at firſt the Coma

* Mordens *Geography rectified*, P. 122.

aſcending directly upwards could not be perceived by men here below, but as the Star receded from the Suns Diameter, the rayes iſſuing from thence were ſeen, which were adverſe to the Sun, though not in exact Diametrical oppoſition thereto. Its appearance continued above three Moneths. At firſt in the Evening at 7*h*. but *November* 14. it was ſeen both in the Morning and in the Evening, until *December* 6. when it appeared in the Morning only. It was bigger then a Star of the firſt magnitude, only of a darker colour, and not moving as the fixed Stars, but as the Planets do. At firſt retrograde and ſlow in its progreſs, afterwards ſwiftly paſſing through *Aries*, *Piſces*, *Capricorn*, *Sagittarius*, but towards the end of its appearance, the motion was more remiſs, until it became almoſt ſtationary, it was as high as the Planet *Mercury*, or *Venus*, viz. 157. *S.T.* There followed an epidemical Diſeaſe, which ſtrangely run through all *Europe*. Alſo great VVars between the Emperour of *Muſcovia*, and the *Suevians* and *Polanders*. The States of *Holland* united in renouncing obedience and ſubjection to the King of *Spain*, and from thence they bear the name of the *United Provinces*. The Chriſtians in *Cyprus* this year rebelling againſt the *Turks*, were miſerably deſtroyed: (*t*) So that

t See *Ricaut* of the preſent ſtate of the *Greek* Churches, P. 91.

of

of fourteen thousand Villages of *Christians* which then were in that populous Island, there now remain but seven hundred.

A. D. 1585. A strange Star appeared (*q*) from the 8*th* of *October*, to the 5*th* of *November*, in the Sign of *Pisces*, having its motion direct through *Aries*, *Taurus*, &c. The magnitude equal to *Jupiter* but affording an obscure cloudy kind of light without any *Coma*. It was observed to be as high as *Saturn*.

The next year (*r*) the Plague raged in the lesser *Asia*, *Austria* and *Hungaria*. *Italy* and the low Countries were afflicted with a Famine. In the Countrey near *Constantinople*, Armies of *Locusts* devoured the fruits of the Earth. The Queen of *Scotland* being in *England* was tried for her life, condemned and beheaded.

A.D. 1590, A Comet appeared from *February* 23. to *March* 6. near *Piscis Borealis*. The blaze very thin and small, and about ten degrees in length. It was by *Tycho* observed to be as high as the Sun.

As for Events, the Pope *Sixtus* V. died, and his Successour *Urbanus VII.* lived but ten dayes after he came to the Popedome, *Gregory XIV.* succeeded him, but lived not a whole year, the next Pope, *viz.* *Innocentius IX.* lived but two Moneths; so that four Popes successively died in little more

q Tyco Braheus, Christoph Rothmannus. *r* Ricciolus.

then a years time. There was a terrible Earthquake this year in *Moravia* and *Auſtria*, whereby many Houſes (eſpecially in *Vienna*) were deſtroyed. The next Summer there was a ſore Drought. A Shepherd in a place in *Holland* careleſly throwing ſome fire upon the ground, by reaſon of the dry ſeaſon, the ground took fire, and burnt ſo that the Heavens ſeemed to flame, nor could the fire be extinguiſhed, until the Sea water was let in upon it. In *Paris* thirteen thouſand Perſons were famiſhed to death this year.

A.D. 1596. *July* 9. A Comet of *Saturnine* aſpect appeared in *Urſa major*, from whence it haſtned to *Coma Berenices*. (*r*) It paſſed through *Cancer*, *Leo*, and *Virgo*, and there turning aſide, became Stationary. Remarkable Events were; a drought and earth-quake in divers places. The *Engliſh* burnt the *Spaniſh* Fleet. The *Turks* in Battle overcame the *Auſtrians*. This year many great Perſonages (*s*) died in *England*. Alſo (*t*) many famous for Learning in other Countries. *Ireland* blazed with *Tyr Owens* Rebellion, nor could that Flame be extinguiſhed without the effuſion of much *Engliſh* blood. An exundation of the River *Tyber*, drowned 1500 perſons in *Rome*, and the City received ineſtimable detriment thereby.

r Bucholzer, Mæſtlinus & *alii*. s Sr. Richard Bakers *Chron.* p. 387. t Cluverius Hiſt. *P.* 753.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

The Hiſtory of Comets *appearing in this laſt Century, with the more remarkable occurrences of Divine Providence which have attended them.*

AD. 1607. *September* 25. A Comet appeared (*u*) continuing about forty dayes, making its progreſs from the foot of *Urſa major*, through *Bootes*, until it came to the hand of *Ophiuchus*, where it began to alter its courſe. The Star was not exactly round, but ſeemed to have a ſwoln face. It appeared bigger then any fixed Star. The rayes proceeding from it, were more condenſe and compacted then uſeth to be. Becauſe of its *Septentrional Latitude*, it might be ſeen both in the evening and in the morning, (and in *Germany* all the night long) whence the vulgar ignorantly concluded that there were two diſtinct Comets. As for remarkable occurrents, the Prince of *Tranſilvania* was poyſoned by his Chancellour. The *Hayduques* with the *Turks* made woful havock in *Hungaria*; The Emperour was in great diſtreſs, by reaſon that his Brother the Arch-Duke headed an Army, aſpiring after the Imperial Crown, and prevailed ſo far that he was

u Kepler, Longomontanus, Gottr. Wendelin, Cluverius.

declа-

declared the King of *Hungaria*, after which he perſecuted the Proteſtants in *Auſtria*. The Duke of *Lorrain* died. There were great Wars between the *Sweeds* and *Danes*.

A.D. 1618. This year is famous for Blazing Stars, inaſmuch as therein no leſs then four *Comets* were obſerved. The firſt appeared from *Auguſt* 25. to *September* 25. about three hours after midnight, caſting its blaze from the Eaſt towards the Weſt. *September* 1. *Kepler* obſerved it to be a little below the left foot of *Urſa major*, and declining towards the head of *Leo*, its motion was retrograde. *Sept.* 6. with the naked eye no blaze could be perceived, but with the *Teleſcope* one might perceive it like a thin Cloud: *Sept.* 23. it was come to 29. of *Cancer*. *Lat. Boreal.* 23. about 10 dayes, deflecting from the Ecliptick Southward, almoſt 15. Degrees, having a retrograde motion. The Star was hardly perceivable in *Europe* by reaſon of its vicinity to the Sun, but in *Perſia*, and in the *Eaſt-Indies* (though not in *Europe*) continuing from *November* 22. to *December* 13. The fourth and laſt Comet appearing this year, was that which all the Earth looked upon with aſtoniſhment. It was firſt taken notice of *November* 24. and continued to *January* 24. *h.r.* for the ſpace of 60 dayes. There are ſome now living who remember this blazing Star. But I find a far other kind of Deſcription given of it in the Books of thoſe learned Mathematicians,

who

who were accurate and diligent obſervers of this Prodigy, then that which is related by thoſe ſtill alive, that in their youth might ſee it. There had not the like Comet to this appeared for the ſpace of 150 years.

It was ſeen firſt in *Libra*, moving towards the North with ſome inclination Weſtward, *viz.* through the midſt of *Libra* and *Bootes*, when it came there it might be ſeen all the night long. The body of the Comet was to appearance bigger then a Star of the firſt magnitude, and would ſometimes ſeem to twinkle. *Wendeline*, *Cuſatus* and others that viewed it with a *Teleſcope*, did to their admiration obſerve a little Nut or Star in the body of this Comet; after that it was broken into three Stars like Coals of fire in a flaming Oven; after that into a multitude of little Stars which could not be numbred becauſe they would ſometimes ſparkle out, and otherwhile abſcond from the eye. The blaze was narrow near the Star, but broad at a diſtance from it. At its firſt appearance it bended like a Bow, but afterwards it appeared ſtraight. The Colour of the Blaze near the Star was red and fiery, but towards the end of it white and pale, very much reſembling the *Via Lactea*. *December* 21. the viſible Longitude of the blaze was 22 Degrees, *December* 8. it was 58 Degrees, *Decemb.* 9. it was 75. Degrees in length. *Longomontanus* ſaith that once the Blaze was extended one hundred & four degrees

in

in length; and that as for its diſtance from the Earth it was four times as high as the Moon *viz.* 240 *S.T.* Before it was extinct it had a leſs *Parallax* then the Sun, and therefore was above it. The true length of the blaze was beyond that of its diſtance from the Earth no leſs then 445 *S.T.* ſo that a man going forty miles every day would not in an hundred years go ſo far as that blaze extended. He might ſooner go round the whole Earth ſeventy times over, then once go over the extent of that formidable blaze. Remarkable Events, attending theſe Comets, were, the death of the Emperour and Empreſs. A drought all that Winter; An Earth-quake (which hapned on the day when the firſt of theſe Comets appeared) in *Italy* removed a Mountain which fell upon the Town of *Plours*, whereby an 1500. perſons were cruſhed to death in a moment. But the great and fatal conſequent of this Prodigy, was, the *Bohemic* and *Germanic* War, in which Rivers of Blood were poured forth. No leſs then ſix (ſome ſay eight) hundred thouſand lives being cut off by the devouring mouth of the Sword. And the Prince *Palatine*, King of *Bohemia* diſpoſſeſſed of his hæreditary Eſtate, forced to fly for his life, and his Countrey made a deſolation. Quickly after theſe Blazing Stars, God ſent the Plague amongſt the *Indians* here in *New-England* which ſwept them away in ſuch numbers, as that the living were not enough to bury the dead. This

year

year alſo in Grand *Caire* in *Ægypt* there died ſix hundred thouſand by the Peſtilence.

A D. 1652. A Comet was ſeen *December* 10. continuing 21 dayes. Its motion was retrograde from the South towards the North, through the *Hare*, the foot of *Orion*, *Taurus*, unto *Perſeus*. Its diurnal motion at firſt was 11 Degrees and 16 Minutes, but at laſt hardly 30 Minutes. When it was neareſt to the Earth, its diſtance was 110 *S.T.* the Parallax being 31. *m.* 15. *ſec.* But a little before its diſappearance it was removed 22509. *S.T.* the *Parallax* being but 9 *ſec.* ſo that at laſt it was as high as the Orb of *Jupiter*. When obſerved with a Teleſcope, the head appeared to be round, (*w*) and not leſs then the Moon when at the full; and four or five clots might be diſcerned in the *Cometical body*, whereof two were ſomething bigger then the reſt, and many minute little bodies reſembling Stars, but their light not ſo vivid as that of the true Stars is. Theſe clots in the Cometical body, did very much alter and diſſipate every day. The blaze was ſeven degrees as to its viſible Longitude, in form like a *Pyramide* or *Pillar* of a duskiſh, ſmoaky kind of aſpect. The true diameter of the Comet was 825. *Mill. Germ.*, ſo that if a Man ſhould travail 10 *German* (or 40 of our) miles every day, he could not go round the body of this Comet in leſs then 259 dayes, of ſo vaſt a circumference was its magnitude. Many undertook to predict ſtrange

w Hevelius, VVendelinus. things

things from the appearance of this Blazing Star; Eſpecially a *blind but inſolent* (x) *Buzzard* of our own Nation (as learned Mr. *Gataker* in the *Engliſh Annotations* on *Jer.* 10.2. not undeſervedly calls him) foretold matters which never came to paſs, yet ſeveral things very remarkable we all know attended this Comet, *e.g.* Wars between *England* and *Holland*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*. Bloody Sea-fights, the Sea and the Waves thereof roaring. Strange alterations in *England*, for the next year *Cromwel* diſſolved that which is known by the name of the *Rump-Parliament*, and ſet up for himſelf. Alſo *Quakeriſme* now began to infeſt the World. The *Pope* and the King of *Bohemia* died within a year or two of this Comet.

A.D. 1661. A Comet appeared in the morning from *Febr.* 3. to *March* 28. S.T.N. It was below the *Dolphin*, between the heads of *Aquila* and *Equuleus* in the 10. *Grad.* ♒ Its diſtance from the Earth was at firſt 2000, and at laſt 9000. S.T. ſo that it was higher then the Sun. Its motion direct from the Eaſt to the Weſt. The Teleſcope diſcovered a Star to be in the body of the Comet, about which a more thin and dilute matter might be diſcerned. *Feb.* 5. that Star was divided into ſeveral parts. *Febr.* 6. it was diſſipated into many little Stars, one of which was more denſe and ſhining then the reſt. The blaze was obſcure, and about ſeven degrees in Longitude, according

x *Viz.* VVill. Lilly.

cording to *Hevelius* (*y*) but *Franciſcus Milleit* (*z*) writeth that it was ſometimes extended unto 20 Degrees in Longitude, of a conical form. As for Events, the *Turks* fell upon *Germany* (where eſpecially this (*a*) Comet was obſerved) making woful havock there. That black *Bartholomews day*, which the *Nonconformiſts* in *England*, ſo much complain of, hapned but half a year after this Comet. The *Fanaticks* ſay, that the like is not to be paralleld in any Hiſtory, that five and twenty hundred Miniſters ſhould be ſilenced in one day. It is alſo ſaid, that theſe Stars which were thus caſt down, were ſome of them of the firſt magnitude. And therefore a Comet might well precede an event ſo remarkable. But this muſt paſs for a *Phanatick* notion. Not long after this Comet, the cruel *Tartars* made incurſions into *Hungaria*, *Moravia*, *Sileſia*, ſacking and burning many Towers, and making no leſs then an hundred and threeſcore thouſand Souls Captives, (*r*) whom they ſold to their barbarous Brethren the *Turks*.

A.D. 1664. A famous Comet was conſpicuous to the whole VVorld this year. Many have publiſhed their Sentiments concerning it. A Reverend and worthy Perſon (*b*) amongſt our ſelves

y Cometogr. L. 12. P. 892, &c. *z* Aſtron. L. 8. P. 582. *a Edlins* Diſcourſe of the Conjunction, An. 1663. *a* v. Mordens Geography, P. 140. *b* Mr. *Danforth* Paſtor of the Church in *Roxbury*.

(who

(who is now aſcended above the Stars) hath left us his obſervations about the motions of this Comet as by himſelf taken notice of. But no man hath done it with greater accuracy then *Hevelius*, who being ſingularly advantaged with the beſt Mathematical Inſtruments which the World can afford to make diſcoveries of this nature. (*c*) Reports that it was obſerved by him in *Dantzick*, *Decemb.* 14. S.T.*N.* About 5 *h.* A.M. in the 8. Degree of *Libra*, the head of a ſomewhat yellowiſh colour, affording a dull and dim light, never ſo vivid and ſplendid as the true Stars or Planets appear with, in the very middle of which one might perceive a more clear ſhining body, whoſe *diameter* was about four Minutes, invironed with a thinner Body of 12. Minutes whoſe light was more dim. But when obſerved with a long Teleſcope, one might ſee that the Star in the midſt of the head of the Comet, did not conſiſt of one clot only, but of many particles, ſome of which were more compact and lucid, others more thin and obſcure. As the ſubtile matter obſerved about the ſmall particles like Nuts in the body of the Comet, was condenſed, the head grew bigger, ſo as that *December* 29. it was obſerved to comprehend 24 Minutes, and in the midſt of it a moſt lucid and thick clot, of a fiery colour, which was compaſſed about with matter, ſome of which was

c *In libro ſupra citato.*

more

more rare, ſome more denſe, intermixed with leſſer Nuts or Stars. In the beginning of *January*, that thick and lucid Clot began to attenuate, and break away, whence the head of the Comet was diminiſhed, that *January* 6. it ſeemed to contain but 8 *Minutes*, *January* 22. The form of the Comet was not exactly round, but ſeemed to be rough and broken, and in ſome places pointing out more then in other places. As for the true magnitude of the Comet, it was at firſt about ſix times as big as the Earth, after it was diminiſhed in *January*, it was again augmented in *February*. It did not alwayes keep the ſame diſtance from the Earth. The *Parallax* was 59. *ſec.* In the midſt of its appearance, when the motion was moſt ſwift about 4. *m.* and at laſt but 16. *ſec.* So that at firſt it was diſtant from the Earth 3500. S.T. in the midſt 1000. And *February* 4. 1200. S.T. Towards the end of *December* when neareſt to the Earth, it was twenty times as far off as the Moon, in the middle of *January* it was as high as the Sun, in the beginning of *February* as remote from the Earth, as *Mars* is. The Blaze was 14. Degrees in Longitude, being towards the extremity ſpread abroad, reſembling a *Peacocks tail.* It appeared ſometimes longer, and ſometimes ſhorter. *December* 25. it was obſerved to be 22 Degrees in length, and towards the point of it, to bend a little, the concavity towards the Horizon, but the next day it was ſtraight again

December 28. a ſudden and great alteration was obſerved in the Blaze; for it pointed not towards the Weſt, as before it had done, but upwards and towards the North. From *December* 29. it began to incline more Eaſtward. *January* 5. the Blaze pointed directly towards the Eaſt. It was obſervable that it ſeemed ſtill to point towards the *Gemini*; ſo that the Blaze was ever in oppoſition to the Sun; and we may therefore conclude that it did proceed from the beams thereof, piercing through the body of the Comet. The Star loſt its *Blaze* in the latter end of *January*, and yet recovered it again in part in the beginning of *February*. Its motion was retrograde, from *Corvus*, through *Hydra*, the *Ship*, *Canis major*, the *Hare*, *Eridanus*, the head of the *Whale* unto *Aries*, ſo that it paſſed through ſix ſignes in the *Zodiack*, *viz*. *Libra*, *Virgo*, *Leo*, *Cancer*, *Gemini*, *Taurus*. Thus far is *Hevelius* his account of this notable Comet. Not long after this another, no leſs admirable did appear. It was by the but now mentioned learned perſon firſt obſerved, *April* 6. St. *N*. about 1 *h*. A.M, in the breaſt of *Pegaſus*, *viz*. in 14. 21. of *Piſces*, and *Lat. Boreal*. 26. 30. of a clear and radiant aſpect. In the midſt of the Comets head one might with a *Teleſcope* diſcern one *Nucleus* or Star very lucid and ſhining like Gold, which was encompaſſed with a more dilute matter. The *Blaze* proceeding therefrom was almoſt as thick as the matter in

which

which the *Nucleus* was contained. *April* 8. it appeared very lucid, ſo that one might perceive the Comet after the other Stars diſappeared, the *Nucleus* not much altered from what it was at firſt *April* 16. the Comet ſeemed brighter then any of the fixed Stars, yea to outſhine *Saturn*; then by the help of the *Teleſcope* one might diſcern the *Nucleus* to be more bright and bigger then before. The *Diameter* of the *Nucleus* was leſs then *Jupiter's*, but equal to *Saturn's*, whence one might conclude that the Comet was as yet increaſing. The *Nucleus* ſeemed to caſt a notable ſhadow on that ſide which was averſe to the Sun. For the blaze ſeemed to be divided, the reaſon of which might be becauſe the *Nucleus* was ſo compact and ſolid, that the beams of the Sun could not paſs through it, only through the thin matter which was on both ſides of it. The matter on the fore part of the *Nucleus* as the Comet came nearer to the Sun, appeared to be more acuminated and diminiſhed. The *Parallax* of this Comet was at firſt 69 *ſec.* at laſt 41. *ſec.* The magnitude of the *Nucleus* was 12. *ſec.* and of the whole head of the Comet 6. *min.* ſo that when neareſt to the Earth, it was ſixty times as high as the Moon, and at laſt as high as the Sun. The blaze was 17. ſometimes 25. Degrees as to its viſible Longitude. The motion of this Comet was direct according to the order of the ſigns, at firſt appearing in *Piſces*, and at laſt in *Taurus*. It con-

continued for the ſpace of fourteen dayes.

As for remarkable Events attending theſe *Blazing Stars*, we cannot but remember what doleful things quickly followed. An unhappy War between two *profeſſing Nations*, viz. the *Engliſh* and the *Dutch*, whereby much Chriſtian and Proteſtant blood was ſhed. A terrible Plague in *England* the like never known there before this time, ſo that in *London* (beſides what was in ſome other parts of the Nation) there died ſometimes above ſeventeen thouſand in one week; and more then an hundred thouſand were ſwept away in a years time in that one City by the beſome of Deſtruction which the Lord ſent amongſt them. The next year the *Papiſts* ſet *London* on fire; which dreadful Conflagration continued for ſeveral dayes, until eighty ſeven Pariſhes were conſumed by thoſe fatal flames. The ſmoak of that burning cauſed the Sun to look as if it were turned into darkneſs, and the Moon into blood. It hath been computed that there were burnt within the Walls of the City twelve thouſand houſes, and without a thouſand. * The whole damage amounting to at leaſt nine Millions, and nine hundred thouſand pounds *ſterling*. Alſo, the miſeries which the *Engliſh* inhabiting the *Caribbie Iſlands*, were not long after theſe Comets, expoſed unto, not only by the Sword of their Enemies,

* See Mr. *Mordens* Geography, P. 18.

but

but by the prodigious Tempests which God sent amongst them, are still fresh in memory.

A.D. 1667. *Feb.* 15. A Comet was seen only the *Coma* and not the Star could be by us discerned by reason of its being in the sign *Pisces*, where the Sun then was. Its Longitude above thirty Degrees. † *March* 1. Its extream point reached to that Star in *Eridanus* which is called the fourteenth by *Bayerus*. *March* 2. it passed through the 15 Star in *Eridanus*, and left to the Southward the 14*th*. tending to the Scuthern Star which precedes the Ear of *Lepus*, so that it was more Northerly, and more Easterly then at first. Both in *Italy* and in *Portugal* it was observed at the same time, as with us in *New-England*. Also at *Lions* and several other places in *France*; and yet (which is very strange) it was not observed at *Paris*, nor at *London* or in any part of *England*. The *London Gazette* saith, that *March* 17. at *Venice* they observed a Comet to the North-East, the tail of it much longer then that which appeared three years since, but of less brightness, and that it was seen late in the night.

As for Events; many places were this year sorely afflicted with *Earth quakes*. In *Asia*, there was an horrendous *Earth quake* which continued for 80 dayes together. The Cities of

† See the Philosophical Transactions for An. 1668. Vol. 3. P. 683, 684.

Beghard, *Angora*, and ſeveral other Towns ſuffered much thereby. The City of *Tocall* was wholly levelled to the ground. *Polio* (a conſiderable City) was deſtroyed, a thouſand and eight hundred perſons being killed by their Houſes falling upon them. *Torqueto* (another conſiderable City) was overthrown in a moment, and above ſix thouſand perſons loſt their lives, being buried in the ruins, of the City. Alſo ſeveral places in *Europe* were affrighted with Earth-quakes this year: particularly *Conſtantinople*, and *Adrianople*, but eſpecially *Raguſe* which was in a great part deſtroyed. Alſo the Plague broke out, in the chief City of the *European Tartary*; and in great *Poland*, and in *Paccardy*, it raged in *Douay*, *Ghent* and other places. A fire in *Moſcow* deſtroyed thirty thouſand Houſes, and five hundred *Churches* and *Chappels*; a great part of the Cities of *Gottenburg*, and *Stetin*, were this year alſo conſumed by fire. In the Countrey about *Cadiz* there was a great Drought, ſo as that the Death of many of their Cattle was occaſioned thereby. The *Turks* made very furious Aſſaults upon *Candia*, which was the next year ſurrendred to them. The King of *Poland* reſigned his Crown into the hands of the States, by which means that Kingdome was involved in troubles and confuſions. A prodigious Tempeſt happned there, Hail-ſtones of an incredible bigneſs fell upon the Trees, breaking them ſo as was ſtrange to behold. The peo-

ple

ple there concluded that this Hail-ſtorm was a preſage of their future ſufferings. *Don Juan* cauſed great Troubles and Commotions in the Kingdome of *Spain*. There hapned a Popular Tumult in *Sardinia* wherein the multitude inraged at the Taxes impoſed on them, killed the *Vice-Roy*. In *Africa Taffletto* made great ſtirrs ſubduing the Kingdomes of *Fez* and *Morocco* to his obedience, ſo that by his Conqueſts, he at laſt ſtyled himſelf not only the King but the Emperour of *Barbary*.

A.D. 1677. A Comet appeared in the ſign *Taurus*, between the Baſe of the Triangle, and the unformed Stars in the Cloud of *Aries*. The head of it was in a right line with the heart of *Caſſiopeja* and the *Alamak*. (*d*) It ſeemed to be about the bigneſs of a Star of the firſt magnitude, but of a much fainter and duller Light. It had a bright Star in the middle of it, about the brightneſs of *Saturn*, when near the Horizon, and was about 25 Seconds in Diameter, the matter in which it was involved having an hazy ſhining, but not ſo clear, and bright, and denſe as the *Nucleus* in it was. The length of it was about eight Degrees, ſometimes longer, and ſometimes ſhorter. *Caſſini* obſerved it at *Paris*, *April* 18. * *Hevelius* at *Dantzick*, *April* 17. and it

d See Mr. *Robert Hooks* Remarks upon this Comet. * Philoſophical Tranſactions for the year 1677. P. 868.

continued until *April* 28, *h.e.* 12 dayes. Its motion being direct, it ſoon came to be in conjunction with the Sun; and then could not be by us diſcerned.

As for Events following this Comet; within a year a Town in *Piedmont* called *Boſia* ſuddenly ſunk down into the Earth, ſo as that nothing of it appeared, only two perſons in the whole Town that eſcaped with their lives. But I find that ſome late Writers in *England*, think that this Comet was an *Omen* of the late Horrid Popiſh Plot, wherein it was reſolved that the Proteſtant Name ſhould no more be had in remembrance, which helliſh deſign was ripe for Execution, had not He which ſits in the Heavens prevented. It was before obſerved, that *Hamans* bloody Conſpiracy to cut off the Lords People, was attended with a Blazing Star. And why might not this Combination of the *Antichriſtian* party (which was worſe then that of *Hamans*) be ſo too? Now as the Diſcovery of *Haman* (who was a Type of *Anti-Chriſt*) his wicked contrivance, ended in the utter deſtruction of himſelf, and of his Children; So the Lord grant that the revealing of this Popiſh Plot may iſſue in the ruine of *Antichriſt*, and of thoſe that do uphold him; and let every Man that fears God, or that bears any love to his Name and Truth, ſay, *Amen*!

A.D. 1680. The motion of the Comet which appeared this year, was diligently followed by the

the Ingenious Mr. *John Foſter*, the late Printer in *Boſton* in *New-England*. And though he be gone (not without a publick loſs by his death and the ſorrow of many) it being mentioned amongſt evil *Omens*, that the cunning Artificer ſhall be taken away) he hath left behind him, ſome of his Obſervations concerning this Comet. It was firſt here taken notice of *Nov.* 14. at 5. *h.* A.M. near 18 Degrees of *Libra*. 1 *Gr.* and 30. *min.* *Lat. Auſtral.* *Nov.* 19. It was within a Degree of *Spica Virginis*, directing its courſe *Northward* about 40. *min.* Several Mornings after that were cloudy here in *Boſton*, and not long after it was in conjunction with the Sun, ſo that it was ſeen no more in the Morning. It was then conjectured that within a few dayes it would appear in the Evening, and ſo it did *Dec.* 10. when only the *Blaze* and not the *Star* was to us viſible. *December* 12. Its *Blaze* appeared very red and fiery, extending as far as the breaſt of the *Swan*. *Dec.* 14. its head was firſt diſcerned, the Blaze paſſing to the North-ward of *Cor Aquilæ*. *Dec.* 16. its appearance was very terrible, the Blaze aſcended above 60 Degrees almoſt to its *Zenith*, growing continually broader from the head, and was brighteſt on both ends, eſpecially on the South ſide, the middle conſiderably darker then either of the ſides. *Jan.* 8. Gave the faireſt opportunity to find its true place and parallax, by its approach to a fixed Star of the third Magnitude, in the

right

right shoulder of *Andromeda*. At 6. *h.* 5. *m.* it was 28. *m.* distant from that Star. At 50. *m.* past 6. its distance was 25. *m.* At 10. *h.* 5. *m.* The Comet passing by the said Star, left it 12. *m.* Southward. Its visible hourly motion was 6. *m.* direct, which if compared with its daily motion, we shall find it little (if at all) retarded by reason of its *Parallax*, which is an evidence of its vast distance from the Earth. For if it had not been much higher then the Moon, its true motion would have far exceeded its visible. About the middle of *February*, it vanished out of our sight.

As for Remarkable Events, attending this Blazing Star, We that live in *America* know but little of the great Motions in *Europe*, much less in *Africa* and *Asia*, until a long time afterwards. Only we are informed of some considerable Commotions the last year, between the *Tartars* and the *Chinoses*. Likewise in *Hungaria*, some things worthy of Remark have hapned. Above four hundred Villages in that Countrey have lately been laid desolate by Sword and Fire. The *Turks* have an Army on foot there, and it is strange to consider (only God maketh the Earth to help the Woman) that those Barbarous Infidels, should declare unto the Emperour of *Germany*, that they will not be at peace with him, except he do's restore unto the oppressed *Protestants* their liberties and estates which have been unjustly taken from

from them. The Pope has disposed of the Ecclesiastical 10th. in the State *Millan* to be imployed in a war against the *Hungarian* Protestants. This last Summer the Protestants (commonly called *Rebels*) in those parts have had Wonderful successes against the Popish Generation. It is possible this may be a *beginning of Revenges upon the Enemy*. The great expectation, is, that the next year the *Grand Signior* will come in person against the Emperour, with the most formidable Army which hath been known in the World for these many ages. It may be another (the last and most fatal) blast of the second wo Trumpet, is now about to sound. In the Summer after this *Blazing Star*, there was an afflictive Drought, not only in *America*, but in *Europe*. The next (*i.e.* the last) winter, there was a great Inundation in the *Netherlands*; many thousands perished in the fatal night when those great Waters came nigh unto them. It is said that those Provinces suffered more by that Inundation, then by all the *French* Wars which of late have been so heavy upon them. The poor Protestants in *France*, are blazing in a flame of Persecution. The *French KING* in his Declaration newly come forth, boasts that he hath caused several Millions of Protestants to forsake their holy Profession, and to turn *Roman Catholicks*; He also and the Pope are quarelling who shall be Pope in *France*. Yea his hand seems to be against every one, and every mans against him,

the

the iſſue whereof muſt needs in probability be ſome great overturnings and alteration of the preſent State of Affairs in *Europe*. And beſides theſe particulars (which are conſiderable) other things have come to paſs in *Europe* ſince the Comet laſt mentioned, which deſerve to have a Remark ſet upon them. For the laſt year there was a terrible conflagration in *Moſcow* (it begun in a Stable) whereby four thouſand Houſes were conſumed, and turned into ruinous heaps. And this laſt Summer the great City of *Pleſco*, is made deſolate by fire, not above ſeventy Houſes remaining. Alſo the *Czar* (or *Emperour*) of *Muſcovia* is lately dead; and his Death hath occaſioned a very great Commotion about a Succeſſour to the Crown. At firſt his Brother was Proclaimed, but the City of *Moſco* roſe up in Arms about it, and the Souldiers there have lately made a diſmal ſlaughter amongſt the Nobility and chief Citizens, depoſing the late *Czar*'s Brother, and ſetting up his Uncle as Emperour in his ſtead. For three dayes together (*viz.* 15, 16, & 17 of *May* laſt) things in that great and imperial City, were in the ſtrangeſt Confuſion imaginable; on the ſeventh day of *June* laſt, a terrible *Earth-quake* hapned in that part of the World, continuing for the ſpace of half an hour, whereby many ſtately Fabricks were thrown down to the ground, and an hundred lives deſtroyed by their fall. Moreover this laſt Summer, God hath opened the Windows of Hea-

ven

ven in a very awful manner, ſo as that the Floods occaſioned by the great Rains, have deſtroyed many Towns in *Sicily*. We hear that Mount *Ætna* (which has been wont to vomit Fire) has of late caſt out ſuch an abundance of Water, as that the Neighbouring Countrey is drowned thereby. We hear alſo, that on the ſixth day of *June* laſt, a moſt prodigious Tempeſt hapned in *Sicily*, whereby the Town of *Randazzo*, *Francaville*, and *Tertorica* became ſubject to a ſudden and unexpected ruin. About half an hour before Sunſet, there hapned ſo great a darkneſs, as that no object could be diſtinguiſhed at the diſtance of four paces; after which there aroſe an amazing Storm of Rain, Thunder and Lightning, which laſted for thirty ſix hours. About one of the clock in the Morning, great Torrents fell upon the Neighbouring Mountains, with ſuch irreſiſtable fury, as that Trees of extraordinary bigneſs were carried away before them, which coming againſt *Tortorica* threw down the Walls and Houſes thereof, 600. of the Inhabitants were drowned. The Arch-Deacon, and many others ran into the Church of St. *Nicholas* for ſafety, but the violent Waters overthrew the Church, and deſtroyed all the People which hoped to find Sanctuary therein On the 25 of *June* laſt the Popes Palace of St. *Peters* in *Rome*, was ſtricken with a Thunder-bolt, the Fire-ball paſſing from one Room to another, until it entred that where the Pope uſeth to give

Audience

Audience. *Fanaticks* think that this may be an Omen that Heaven will pour down a Vial full of Wrath upon the Throne of the Beaſt ere long.

A.D. 1682. It is reported that in *Germany* a Blazing Star was ſeen *June* 17. in the South-weſt, which continued viſible for the ſpace of an hour, and was then obſcured by the riſing of the Sun. If that Relation be true, there have been two Comets (or one hath twice appeared) this preſent year. For it is certain that there was one viſible in *Auguſt* laſt. Some had a ſight of it *Auguſt* 15. for my own part, I ſaw it not until *Auguſt* 18. 3. *h.* A.M when it was in the foreclaw of *Urſa major*. The ſtream about 10. Degrees in Longitude; the Star bigger then that which appeared about 2 years ago. It was then perceived by us in *N. E.* only in the morning, whenas I am informed by Letters from *London*, that they ſaw it in the Evening the ſame night when we beheld it in the morning only. By reaſon of its ſeptentrional Latitude, tis paſt doubt that in the more Northern Climates it was ſeen both in the morning and in the evening of the ſame day, yea all the night long, as hath been noted concerning the Comets appearing *Annis* 1432, 1470, 1513, 1607. *Auguſt* 23. it was by us in *New-England* ſeen in the Evening only, having removed from the place we firſt ſaw it in, about 39 Degrees, and was come near *Coma Berenices*; not conſiderably changing its Latitude, but moving in a line almoſt

parallel

parallel with the Ecliptick. Thus it paſſed through *Coma Berenices*, and through the leg of *Bootes*. *Auguſt* 31. Its Latitude was diminiſhed from 24. to 16. *Gr.* It was come between the feet of *Bootes*, about 75. Degrees from the place we firſt ſaw it in. I had not an opportunity to view it with a *Teleſcope* above once (and that was *Sept.* 12.) through which it appeared to be a very dim and hazy kind of body. It was then about the foot of *Virgo*, where it diſappeared in the Moneth of *September*.

There is an Anonymous Aſtrologer in *London* (ſome of whoſe Notions are taken out of *Gadburies* Book of Comets, Printed *Anno* 1665.) that has publiſhed his Sentiments upon this Comet; preſumptuouſly determining not only what the Events are which ſhall attend this, with the former Blazing Stars, but the places, yea and perſons concerned therein. No man of wiſdome and judgement can reliſh the boldneſs of ſuch a Prophetaſter; Eſpecially conſidering that he does prædict things that are contrary to the Scriptures of Truth. He propheſies of the *Turks* Converſion, and conſequently Salvation; when as the ſure Word of Propheſie unto which we ſhall do well to give heed, informs us that the *Turk* ſhall come to his end, and there ſhall be none to help him, *Numb.* 24. 24. *Dan.* 11. 45. *Rev.* 9. 15. The vain Aſtrologer likewiſe affirms, that *Rome* ſhall be deſtroyed by the *Turkiſh* power, when as the holy

holy Scriptures assure us, that it shall be done by some of those horns which have given their power to (the Pope) *Antichrist*, which the *Turks* never did, *Rev.* 17, 16. If men did with understanding read the Scriptures more, they would mind Judicial Astrologers less. This notwithstanding I find that judicious Writers are of Opinion, that such a *Saturnine* Comet as this was, hath a natural influence into, and therefore does portend a cold and tedious Winter, much Snow, and consequently great Floods; Malignant and Epidemical Diseases; in special the Plague: concerning which *Deus avertat Omen*! Some things worthy of Remark, have already hapned in *Europe*, being contemporary with this *Blazing Star*. I understand by Letters, that Vines and Corn are very much damnified, in several Countries by the great Rains which have fallen the latter end of this last Summer. We are also ascertained, that about the middle of *September* last (the Comet being hardly out of sight) there was a very prodigious Tempest in *Italy*. Not far from *Florence* there hapned most terrible Thunder and Hail mingled with Fire; the Hail-stones were many of them three, some of them five pound in weight; the like was never known in these parts; The wild Beasts and Birds were killed thereby. For the space of eight Miles in length, and two in breadth. It swept away all the Branches from the greatest Trees, as Oakes, Chesnuts, *&c.* It destroyed all

the

the Autumn Harveſt that was on the Ground, and left not a Vine ſtanding. It carried away the roofs of Houſes; inaſmuch as perſons were killed in their beds. A Church was beat down to the ground, and the Bells carried a quarter of a mile. Since this Diſcourſe was written and ſent to the Preſſe, we have the ſad Tidings of another diſmal Fire, which hapned in *London* this Winter, *viz* on the 19*th.* day of *November* laſt: It is reported that a thouſand Houſes were conſumed in thoſe unhappy Flames. What further Events ſhall attend this *Blazing Star* which our eyes have ſo lately beheld, is known unto him, *Who ruleth in the Army of Heaven, and doth what he will amongſt the Children of Men.*

CHAP. X.

That Blazing Stars *are commonly ſigns of evil Events, therefore not to be ſlighted; nor this laſt* Blazing Star *which is attended with ſuch rare Conjunctions of the Planets. Judicial Aſtrologers condemned. The Concluſion.*

FRom the things which have been expreſſed, We may rationally conclude, that all the wiſe Men who lived in all former Ages were not altogether miſtaken, when they believed that Comets are forerunners of ſome great and commonly miſerable

ſerable Events haſtening upon the World. Judicious *Zanchy* (as well as *Mede*) conceives that by the *Pillars of Smoke* ſpoken of in the Prophet *Joel*, as portentous of the amazing and terrible things which were coming upon the *Jewiſh Nation* Blazing Stars are meant, he ſaith that when he lived at *Straſburge*, there was a Comet ſeen; after which the death of ſome great Perſonages, and civil Wars in *France* enſued: and addeth (a) that if we read and obſerve Hiſtories, we ſhall find that thus it hath been ever ſince the World begun, that Comets have never appeared, but ſoon after, miſerable Wars, mortal Diſeaſes, *&c.* have followed. So that they are preachers of divine wrath, and the conſequences of them prove fatal unto ſome or other, in which reſpect all ought to walk with an holy fear of the infinite Majeſty, who doth whatſoever he pleaſeth in Heaven and Earth, in the Sea, and in all deep places, and accordingly cauſeth ſuch tokens to appear in the Heavens when it ſeemeth good unto him. And whereas, *Droughts*, *Caterpillars*, *Tempeſts*, *Inundations*, *Sickneſſes*, are frequently known to follow upon the appearance of ſuch *Phænomena*'s, I ſee no ſufficient reaſon why we ſhould not ſuppoſe them to be not only ſignal but cauſal thereof; and perhaps of *Earth-quakes* (b) alſo. It is undubi-

a De operibus Dei, L. 3. C. 2. *b* Non defuerunt qui ex cœli obſervatione terræ-motum prædicerent. *Philo.*

table

rable that the true Planets and fixed Stars have a natural influence into ſuch things, though the manner of their operation is by us ſilly Mortals undeclarable. *Gen.* 1.14. *Deut.* 33.13,14. *Judg.* 5.20. *Job* 38.31,32,33. And therefore it is not impoſſible but that *Comets* may have the like natural influence, eſpecially when they are near to the Sun, and that therefore the Blaze proceeding from them reacheth the Earth, though by us undiſcernable. The light which the Moon receiveth from the Sun hath a phyſical and wonderful influence upon the Earth, ſo may the Beams which blaze through a Cometical body have likewiſe. As to their natural operation, they may have different effects, cauſing Droughts in one place, inundations in another, Earth quakes in another, *&c.* according to the occult qualities which are in the ſubjects of their influence. And whereas, *Wars, Commotions, Perſecutions Hereſies, the Death of Princes, Changes,* and *overturnings in the World* do uſually happen after the appearance of ſuch Stars, they ſeem to be *only ſignal* and not cauſal of ſuch events. The reaſons alledged by ſome to prove that Comets have a phyſical influence into ſuch effects are not ſolid. I ſhould therefore rather conclude, that they are ſigns of ſuch things to follow only in reſpect of their *Univerſal* and *ſupernatural cauſe*, God having ordained them for that end, that ſo the Inhabitants of the World, when they behold ſuch fearful ſights might there-

by be awakened unto repentance. I know ſome Learned Men do not aſſent unto this concluſion. *Scaliger* laughs at their conceit who (*c*) ſuppoſe that Comets threaten Kings and Kingdomes. *Budritius* (*d*) hath publiſhed a Tractate, whoſe deſign is to prove the contrary. And the truth is, that the Arguments inſiſted on by the Admirers of *Ariſtotle* are frivolous; And when they ſpeak of Comets falling upon the Earth, and ſo infecting the Air, and tell us that ſometimes Stones of a Sulphurous nature have fallen down out of them, their phanſies are ridiculous. But it doth not follow that a principle is not true, becauſe it hath been weakly maintained by ſome that have undertaken its Patronage. The weightieſt objection againſt the inference which we adhere unto, is, That there have been ſome happy Comets, and that the evils pretended to follow after them, have ſometimes hapned when no Comet hath appeared. *Tacitus* calls that an happy Blazing Star which was ſeen before *Nero*'s Death, becauſe it ſignified the downfal of one that had a malignant influence upon the whole Earth; Others mention the Comets that were obſerved before *Wickliff*, *Huſs*, and *Luther* began to publiſh the Goſpel, as happy *Omens* that the light of truth ſhould be diſperſed in the World. But truly, the number of inſtances on this hand, is ſo ſmall and inconſiderable, that it cannot invalidate their

c De ſubtilitate exercit. 79. d Referente *Keckermanno* in Syſt. Phyſ. L. 6. P. 742.

the

Aſſertion, who affirm that *Blazing Stars are moſt commonly portentous of evil Events.* And if we ſhould ſay as ſome do that the appearance of a Comet is like the coming of a New Ru'er to the people, (*e*) *Either a great good or a great evil,* there is room left to fear the worſt. Moreover, as there are contrary Intereſts in the World, ſo that may be happy for one, that will be woful for the other. And although ſuch evil Events as thoſe in the preceding Chapters related, have ſometimes hapned without any blazing ſtar immediately forerunning, that doth not prove, that when ſuch ſigns do appear in heaven, they are not ſignal of miſeries not far off. *Wars* & commotions have hapned though Armies have not been ſeen fighting in the Air. Will any man therefore ſay, that ſuch apparitions are not to be accounted ominous or ſignificative that evils of that nature are like to enſue? However, it is certainly much better for men to fear and prepare for the worſt, then that Judgement ſhould overwhelm them in their ſin and ſecurity. A Jeſuit confeſſeth, (*f*) that when *Johannes de Capiſtrano* upon the appearance of a Comet. A.D. 1460. declared in his publick Sermons, that except the world did reform their lives and wayes, they might juſtly expect that great Calamities were at hand, it was both piouſly and prudently done of him. It is dangerous for men to jeſt with ſuch awful works of God. They that do ſo are guilty of worſe

e v. *Keckerman* in eodem libro P. 732. *f Ricciolus P.* 34.

then barbarous prophaneſs: and ſuch perſons (be they high or low) ſeldome long eſcape the vengeance of Heaven. Some have obſerved that (g) when *Pericles* ſlighted a great *Eclipſe* of the Moon, it proved a fatal Eclipſe to him, and to thoſe that he was concerned in. And *Veſpaſian*'s Example ſhould teach men to be careful how they deſpiſe ſuch Works of God. *Lege Hiſtoriam ne fias Hiſtoria.* The merciful and righteous God uſeth to diſcharge his Warning pieces before his Murdering pieces go off. Thrice happy they who take the Warning. I know not but that the poſſeſſed man might ſpeak Truth, who affirmed the beſt Verſe in *Virgil* to be that,

Diſcite juſtitiam moniti & non temnere Numen.

And as for this laſt *Blazing Star*, which is generlly diſregarded amongſt Men in the World, it ſeemeth to be the more Ominous, in that ſome rare *Conjunctions of the Superiour Planets* happen this year alſo. *October* 20. There was a Conjunction of *Saturn* and *Jupiter* in *Leo*, there having been in the præceding Moneth of *September*, firſt a Conjunction of *Jupiter* and *Mars*, and then of *Saturn* and *Mars* in the ſame ſign. And (which is notable becauſe unuſual) theſe two ſuperiour Planets make two Conjunctions more

g *Alſted.* Theologiæ Naturalis part 2. p. 300.

in the ſame ſign, the one in the next Moneth, *viz.* on the thirtieth of *January*, in the 18. Degree of *Leo*; the other the ſixth of *May* next in the ſixteenth Degree of the ſame ſign. As for thoſe great Conjunctions of all the Planets which happen but once in 794. years, there have been but ſeven of them ſince the World begun. The ſecond of which was attended with *Noah*'s Flood. The third with the overthrow of *Pharaoh*, when the Children of *Iſrael* were brought out of the Land of *Ægypt*. The fourth with the Captivity of the *Ten Tribes*. The fifth with the beginning of the Chriſtian, and the Deſtruction of the *Iewiſh World*. The ſixth with the diviſion of the Empire in the dayes of *Carolus Magnus*. The Laſt was 79. years ago. A Learned and Judicious Author (*h*) ſaith of it, that as the foundation of *Rome* was laid at the ſame time when the Children of *Iſrael* were carried into Captivity by the *Aſſyrians* under the fourth of theſe Conjunctions, ſo the ſeventh ere the conſequents or concomitants of it be over, will be attended with the converſion of the *Iews*, and the utter ruin of *Rome*, which he thinks will come to paſs in the year 1694. About which time ſome others conjecture that great things will be accompliſhed in the World. Mr. *Brightman* on *Rev.* 9. 15. concludeth that the preſent *Turkiſh Power* ſhall not be

h *Alſtedius* in Chronol. Cap. 48.

continued beyond the year 1696. Dr. *Moor* ſuppoſeth that the time allotted for the Reign of *Antichriſt* will expire about the year 1692. *Du Moulin*'s judgement was that the Pope ſhall not be able to make War with the Saints, ſo as to overcome them any more, after the year, 1689. *Outinam*! Others conceive that *Annus* 1688. will be a year of wonders, which brings to mind the Verſes publiſhed by *Regiomontanus* above two hundred years ago,

"*Octuageſimus Octavus mirabilis annus*
"*Ingruet, & ſecum Triſtia fata trahet.*

Whether any of theſe have gueſſed right, he that lives thirteen years hence, will be better able to ſay: I am apt to believe that ere this Century be expired, there will be very great Revolutions in the World. But beſides theſe general ones, there are particular Conjunctions of the two Superiour Planets, which meet together once in (about) 20 years, and uſe to continue in their conjunction, until *Mars* come and joyn with them; and then it is admirable to behold three great Stars ſhining in the ſame ſign in the Heavens, without any ſcintillation, * and theſe ſome call *great Conjunctions* (1) *as portending great Events* in

*v *Kepler* Epit. Aſtron. L. 6 P. 854. (1) Conjunctio Saturni & Jovis vocatur conjunctio magna quia res magnas portendit. *Keckerman.* Aſtron. L. 1. C. 12.

the

the World? And such a conjunction there has & will be within this twelve moneths, besides several others, in the same year and in the same Sign in the Heavens (as but now was noted) which is admirable to consider; some say the like hath not been these two thousand years. And it being in one of the signs in the *fiery Trigon*, there are who conclude that great Desolations by burning are at hand. I find that some weighty Writers conceive that such rare Conjunctions are portentous not only of great Revolutions and Changes, but also of new and unheard of Diseases amongst Mortals. The judiciously learned *Hospinian* (k) seems to incline unto this Opinion. It cannot be denied, but that the Planets have a great influence upon the Earth as to things which according to the course of nature are produced: The *five lesser Planets* are in the Scripture, by way of eminency termed (*l*) *Stars of light*, and are conjunctly mentioned with the Sun and Moon, as affording light, and being influential to the Earth beyond what may be affirmed of other Stars, *Psal.* 148. 3 therefore to observe the Motion of the Cœlestial bodies, and what effects they do produce according to the ordinary course of nature, which the divine providence hath stated, is lawful and good. *Turnhuserus* reports (how he knew it to be so, I

k De origine Festorum Christianorum, *P.* 28. *l Bythner* in *Psalm* 8. ver. 4.

cannot

cannot tell) (*m*) that the Holy Patriark *Abraham*, by occaſion of the Comet which appeared A.M. 2018. was induced to ſtudy Aſtronomy, that ſo he might be the better able to judge of the nature and meaning of ſuch works of God. All this notwithſtanding the curioſity and preſumption of *Iudicial Aſtrologers*, is not to be juſtified, who undertake peremptorily to Prognoſticate, what the particular things are, (yea, and the places and perſons concerned in them) that ſhall come to paſs after ſuch Configurations and Planetary *Aſpects*. I have read of a *Mahomedan Aſtrologer* who did prædict a great inundation to be in *Syria*, *A.D.* 1095. becauſe of a Conjunction of all the Planets (except *Saturn*) in the watery ſign of *Piſces*, (like as it was before *Noah*'s Flood) which fell out to be true. But ſuch *Aſtrologers* have at other times come off with ſhame by their bold and raſh predictions, as *Calviſius*, and *Wendelinus* have more then once noted *e.g.* A.D. 1186. becauſe of rare Conjunctions of all the Planets then hapning; the *Aſtrologers* of thoſe dayes declared that there would follow horrendous Tempeſts of Wind, and after that I know not what miracles, nothing of which came to paſs. Again, A.D. 1322. By reaſon of a notable Conjunction of the Planets in *Libra*, one *John David* (a great *Aſtrologer* at *Toledo* in *Spain*) and many others with him, ſent forth his Procla-

m Referente *Keckermanno* in Syſtem. Phyſic. P. 762.

ma-

mations abroad into the VVorld, declaring that that Conjunction of the Planets would be attended with Famine, Earth-quakes, and such a Storm of VVind, as that there would be no living above Ground, affirming that all the Philosophers and Astrologers in *Spain*, *Arabia*, and in *Greece* were of the same Opinion. But when these things should be accomplished, not a word of them proved true. Another on the like ground, declared that the *World* would end, *Anno.* 1464. Another from the like Planetary Conjunctions, propheſied that *Anno.* 1524. a General Deluge would overwhelm the Earth; which many injudicious people giving credit unto, got either into Ships or unto high Towers, left haply the *Astrologers* flood should drown them. † But the event proved these predictions to be false and fooliſh.

Thus God delights to baffle *Judicial Astrologers*, when they will presume to know the times and the seasons, which he hath kept in his own power. It was the saying of a wise King in *Poland*, that to be able certainly to predict future Events is Gods Prerogative: * And a wiser then he, yea, the wiſeſt amongſt the sinful Sons of Men hath said, A Man cannot tell what shall be,

† v. *Wendelin.* Cont. Phyſ. Sect. 2. P. 349. * Opinio præteritorum homini certa esse potest; futurorum per naturam non admodum potest, quamvis Deo tempora omnia presentia sunt, *P. Rami* Dialect, Lib. 2. Cap. 3.

and

and what ſhall be after him, *who can tell*? Eccl. 10. 14. Notable changes have hapned in our dayes, which the *Monethly Prognoſticators* could tell us nothing of, before that God who rules in the Kingdomes of Men brought them to paſs. The *Star-gazers* in old *Babylon*, who by looking upon the Heavens, and obſerving the Courſes and Conjunctions of the Stars there, would undertake to tell the fates and fortunes of Kingdomes, all the *Judicial Aſtrologers* and *Wizards* there, could not by all their skill in the Stars read their own and the Nations ruin, until the day that it came upon them, *Iſai.* 47. 13, 14. Therefore it is not good poſitively to determine what the particular miſeries or mutations are, nor the perſons or places that ſhall undoubtedly perceive the effects thereof, when rare Conjunctions of the Planetary Bodies happen, or when *Blazing Stars* appear. Only that at leaſt ſome of thoſe Evils which have been wont to attend the like appearances, are at the door, we may rationally conjecture and conclude.

I ſhall therefore finiſh this *Diſcourſe*, with the appoſite and celebrated Expreſſions of that Famous *Poet* (*x*) who Speaking of *Comets*, ſaith,

x Pontanus qui nulli ſui ſeculi poetæ ceſſit, dicente *Boiſſardo* in Bibliotheca.

Illi

Illi etiam belli motus, feraque arma minantur
Magnorum & Clades populorum, & funera Regum;
Ut cum, seu Cœli occasum, seu solis ad ortum
Extulerint caput infælix, & crine minaci
Horrendum latè implerint terroribus urbes, &c.

To the same purpose another in *English* speaketh thus, (*o*)

(*o*) *Silvester* in his Translation of *Dubartas*, P. 14.

There, with long Bloody Hair, a *Blazing Star*
Threatens the World with Famin, Plague & War:
To Princes death; to Kingdomes many crosses:
To all Estates, inevitable losses:
To Herdsmen, Rot; to Plow-men hapless Seasons:
To Saylors, Storms: to Cities civil Treasons.

Soli Deo Gloria.

ERRATA.

P. 4. L. *ult.* r. Element. p. 19. l. 16. *Har Gagnash.* p. 43. l. 11. for the *r.* this. p. 56. l. 5. *r. Martell.* P. 69. l. 19. for their, r. the. P. 94. l. 23. for whatsoever r. whosoever. p. 101. l. 13. for seconded, *r.* succeeded. p. 102. l. 28. r. 19. *m* 12. *sec.*. P. 108. l. 17. should be read thus, 23. *Gr.* 41 *min.* The second Comet this year appeared *November* the tenth, continuing, *&c.*

HEAVEN'S ALARM TO THE WORLD.

OR

A SERMON, wherein is shewed, That Fearful

Sights

And Signs in Heaven, are the *PRESAGES* of great *CALAMITIES* at hand.

Preached at the Lecture of Boſton *in* New-England; *January*, 20. 1680.

By Mr. *INCREASE MATHER.*

The Second *IMPRESSION.*

Rev. 8. 10. *And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great Star from heaven, burning as it were a Lamp*, &c.
Rev. 11. 14. —— *behold, the third Wo cometh quickly.*

BOSTON IN NEW-ENGLAND,
Printed for *Samuel Sewall.* And are to be ſold by *John Browning* at the Corner of the *Priſon-Lane* Next the Town-Houſe. 1682.

TO THE READER.

COncerning thoſe admirable; and amazing works of God, which are by us called *Comets*, as under a *Phyſical* and *Mathematical* Conſideration, there are many that have publiſhed their Sentiments, and ſome to good purpoſe and edification. The ſcope of the enſuing diſcourſe, is only (that being moſt proper for one under my circumſtances) to make a *Theological* Improvement thereof. There are that do propound this inquiry, *How many Comets hath the world taken notice of ſince the firſt Creation?* Which is indeed a Queſtion that no mortal living is able to give a full and certain anſwer unto. It is true that ſundry learned and worthy Writers (eſpeciall *Lavater* and *Alſted*) have attempted to give us the Hiſtory of *Comets*, nor hath their labour been wholly in vain or unprofitable. In the Authors but now mentioned (though others give us a larger account) We do not read of above eleven *Blazing Stars*, in thoſe Ages (for about four thouſand years) that were before the Incarnation of the Son of God: Doubtleſs there were more; but the Records of thoſe times are very imperfect, ſo that we cannot ſay, when they appeared, or by whom obſerved. The number of *Comets* ſeen theſe laſt 1680. years, is judged to be about 158. Some ſpeak of a farr greater number, but others queſtion whether there have been ſo many, inaſmuch as diverſe appearances of the ſame

Comet have been ſet down by Hiſtorians as if they had been ſo many diſtinct *Comets*. Such *Stars* (for ſo rather than *Meteors* have the Obſervations of later times evinced them to be) have ever been accounted *Ominous Preſages* of great mutations and miſeryes coming upon the world. So did the wiſe men amongſt the Gentiles of old (*a*) their Orators, Poets, Philoſophers

(a) *Ab ultima antiquitatis memoria notatum eſt Cometas ſemper calamitatum prænuncios fuiſſe.* Cicer. *de nat. Deor. Lib.* 2.

——— *diri toties arſere Cometæ.* Virg.

Et terris nunquam ſpectaclum impune Cometæ.
Claudian.

——— *Quando nocte Cometæ.*
Sanguinei lugubre rubent. ———

ever eſteem of them. And the obſervation hath been ſadly verified, by the experience of latter Ages; conſonant to the holy Scriptures of Truth, where (both in the Old Teſtament and in the New) Prodigious Sights and Signs in the heavens are mentioned as the preſages of great Calamityes. Some object that after the blazing Star, Anno, 1097. A very fertile proſperous year followed, but they forget that the next year a direful Plague raged in the World. Others object that *Wickliffs* and *Luthers* Reformations, had *Comets* to procede them. But (to ſay nothing of the Warrs and fatal changes which in thoſe dayes hapned in diverſe parts of the World) two or three exceptions do not invalidate the truth of a general Aſſertion. If ſuch ſigns are commonly Preſages of ſore Calamityes, that's enough to awaken men out of their Lethargyes, though now and then, once in an hundred times it ſhould happen to be otherwayes, which yer remains to be demonſtrated. As for their notion who think that *Comets* are ſigns that

the

the light of the Goſpel ſhall be further diſperſed in the world, or that they portend mercy to the Church, and Judgement to others only; it is to be wiſhed that there were a ſolid foundation for ſuch a conceipt: But alas! Diviſions amongſt the Lord's profeſſing People themſelves, and great Perſecutions have oftentimes been the fatal conſequents of ſuch portentous ſigns. And if publick calamities come upon the world, it is not to be expected but that the Lord's People, whilſt they are mixed amongſt others (and too much partaking with them in their ſins) living in an evil world, will have their ſhare therein. It hath ever been ſo, and is ever like to be ſo, until *the ſign of the Son of Man appear.*

As for the *Blazing Star*, which hath occaſioned this preſent Diſcourſe, it was a terrible ſight indeed, eſpecially about the middle of *December* laſt, the ſtream of ſuch a ſtupendous magnitude, as that few men now living ever beheld the like. That in the year, 1618. was looked upon as very prodigious (*b*) yet the radiant Locks of it were not at firſt though at laſt extended above 45. degrees in length, whenas this was about 60. degrees. Yet I cannot ſay there never was any ſo diſmal ſince the world began, for I have read of diverſe no leſs *fearfull.* *Seneca* (*c*) ſpeaketh of a *Comet* whoſe magnitude was equal with that of the Sun: And of another that prodigiouſly diffuſed it ſelf over the *Via lactea*; and of another very formidable, after which *Helice* and *Buris*, Cityes in *Achaia* periſhed by a fearful Inundation. That which appeared Anno Chriſti, 1452. (*d*) was above 50. degrees in length. Writers ſpeak of ſome

(b) *Hiſtory of great Brittain*, Pag. 128. Clark's *Example*, *Vol.* 2. p. 256.

(c) *Nat. Queſt.* Lib. 7. C. 15, 16.

(d) *Teſte* Naucler.

Blazing

Blazing Star that hath been attended with a much longer ſtream; Yea, of one that was 90. and another that was 130. degrees. Nevertheleſs, one ſo fearful to behold as this, hath rarely been known: And without controverſie ſome great thing is portended thereby. I ſee little reaſon to conclude, that it is an *Omen* of happy dayes to the world untill God hath made way for mercy by great Judgements. Eſpecially conſidering, that we are fallen into the dregs of time, wherein the dayes muſt and ſhall be perilous. It was long ſince (e) conjectured, that in the Ages more immediatly preceding the day of Judgement, *Comets* and other *fearful Sights* ſhould be more frequent than formerly, as intimations of the great and amazing Revolutions in thoſe Ages to be accompliſhed. It will not be long before the ſecond Wo Trumpet hath done its work, and then the third Wo will come quickly. The Lord grant that we may be accounted worthy to ſtand before the Son of Man at His coming.

(e) *Keckerm. Phyſ. ubi de Cometis. p. mihi* 1697. *Magius de exuſtione Mundi. l.* 3. *c.* 10.

The learned and judicious *Hoſpinian* (f) writes that Anno, 729. There was a *Comet* ſeen firſt in the Eaſt, in the Morning, and after in the Weſt in the Evening (juſt as with our preſent *Blazing Star*) *Quaſi Orienti ſimul & Occidenti magni alicujus mali Præſagi.* We have cauſe to fear that this *Comet* ſo appearing doth preſage and portend great Calamityes both to the Eaſt and the Weſt, *h. e.* to the World in *General.* That ſome notable day of the Lord is at hand, when ſuch Signs appear, we may believe: Hence are they called (g) *Prodigia* a *Præoſtendendo*, becauſe they ſhew before hand that *ſomething Remarkable*

(f) *De Origine templorum.* p. 59.

(g) V. *Melchior Jun* Orat Par. 1. p. 425.

able it is coming. Further then this I would not go about to *determine*; only we may modeſtly *conjecture* as to particular events like to happen. I have ever thought it unwarrantable, for men, not acted by an extraordinary Spirit, to make particular and poſitive determinations concerning the Judgements (or the Perſons eminently concerned therein) by ſuch Prodigie menaced. The great *Melanchon* hath been thought (by ſome great (*h*) Authors) to proceed ſomething too far in applications of this nature. *Peucerus* (*Melanchon*'s Son in Law) expreſſeth himſelf more warily, in his *Teratoſcopia*, or Diſcourſe about *Divination from fearful Sights.* Yet he affirms that when ever great changes in the world have been near, prodigious Sights have been the forerunners thereof; and that unuſual Sights are ſeldom or never known to have hapned without great and miſerable changes attending them. Only it is poſſible for particular Perſons and places through faith in Chriſt, and in a way of humble Repentance, to obtain a lengthening out of their tranquility. The Gentiles of old (*i*) when they beheld *fearfull Sights in Heaven,* would preſently betake themſelves to their Prayers and Piacular Sacrifices (in imitation of whom idolatrous Papiſts have been wont in like caſes to go to their Reliques, Amulets, Proceſſions, *&c.*) that ſo evils *Ominated* thereby, might (if poſſible) be averted. And ſhall not Profeſſours of the true Religion, be awakened by ſuch awful works of God, to go unto Jeſus Chriſt (our only Sacrifice) and to pray earneſtly that impending wrath may be removed, and the mercy of Heaven obtained? Shall we not be humbled, as for other Sins, ſo for that, of not hearkning to His VVord? The con-

(h) *Voetius in Diſp. de Sign.*

(i) *Alexand.* ab *Alex.* l. 5. c. 27. *Cœlius Rodogi.* l. 3. c. 27.

tempt

tempt whereof provoketh him to ſpeak by *fearful Sights and Signs from Heaven*, which ſeems to be the (*k*) meaning of that Scripture, *Act.* 2. 19. The Lord is many wayes calling upon men, to repent, and pray, and get into the Ark before the Flood come. Indeed we ſhould not be diſmayed at the Signs of Heaven, nevertheleſs (as that Emperor ſaid) *We ought to fear that God who hath made this blazing ſtar.* Surely, we have cauſe to ſpeak, as ſometimes the Pſalmiſt did, *My fleſh trembles for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy Judgements.*

(k) *Strigelius & Toſſanus ad Locum.*

Boſton, *N-E.*
Febr. 16.
1680.

INCREASE MATHER.

HEAVEN'S

ALARM

TO THE

WORLD.

Luk. 21. 11. ——— *Fearful Sights, and great Signs ſhall there be from Heaven.*

THE Lord Jeſus Chriſt, having told his Diſciples that great Calamityes were haſtning upon Jeruſalem, and upon the Jewiſh Nation; they enquire when thoſe things ſhould come to paſs, and what *Signs* ſhould precede and preſage the Judgements

Judgements predicted. This we ſee in the 7*th*. Verſe of this Chapter, *They asked Him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be: and what* Sign *will there be when theſe things ſhall come to paſs*? In Anſwer unto which Enquiry, the Lord Chriſt doth in this Context mention ſeveral things, ſome of which were to be more remote, and others more immediate *Signs* of that miſerable Deſtruction, which the ſacred and unerring lips of Chriſt had foretold. 1. Falſe Chriſts would ariſe, *V.* 8. *Many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt*, &c. The Jews had rejected the true Meſſiah, therefore God would puniſh them with falſe Chriſts, as an intimation that the dayes of vengeance were coming upon the Nation for that Sin of theirs. The Apoſtle *John* (Chriſt's beloved Diſciple) doth imitate his Maſter in mentioning the ſame thing as a Sign that the Jewiſh World was near unto its end, 1 *Joh.* 2. 18. *There are many Antichriſts* b *h. e.* falſe Chriſts, ſuch as came in Chriſt's Name,

b Mede's *Works*, *p.* 818, 872.

Name, *i. e.* that pretended unto his Office, Dignity, and Authority; and thereby, (ſaith the Apoſtle,) *we know that it is the laſt time*; ſc. the Jewiſh State, both Civil and Eccleſiaſtical, was come unto the laſt hour: The Period of the Jewiſh World was at hand. And the Hiſtoryes of thoſe times ſpeak of one *Theudas*, and others, that pretended to be Chriſts, and that the River *Jordan* ſhould give way to them as once it did to *Joſhuah*; ſo that a multitude of ſilly Jews were ſeduced, & perſwaded to follow them, unto their own deſtruction. 2. Another Sign mentioned, is that of Warres, and Commotions, *V. 9. When you ſhall hear of Wars and Commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſs; but the end is not by & by.* This may be underſtood of thoſe *Inteſtine* Warres and *Commotions*, which hapned in the Land of *Judea*. The *Galileans* took up Arms againſt the *Samaritans*. At *c* one time, in a Mutiny there were twenty Thouſand ſlain. Theſe were *Commotions*, which cauſed

c Joſeph. *Antiq. L.* 20. *C.* 4, 5. *De Bello* Jud. *L.* 2. *Cap.* 11.

a great

great noiſe and conſternation amongſt men (eſpecially amongſt thoſe of the Jewiſh Nation) in thoſe dayes. Hence that which is by *Luke* expreſſed by *Wars and Commotions*, is by *Mark* called *Troubles*; and by *Matthew*, *Wars and Rumors of Wars*. And theſe things hapned about twenty years before the final deſtruction of *Jeruſalem*, and fatal overthrow of the *Jewiſh* Nation; therefore was it ſaid, *The end is not by and by*. 3. Another Sign is that mentioned in the 10*th*. *V*. *Nation ſhall riſe up againſt Nation, and Kingdom againſt Kingdom*. * So indeed it came to paſs, when the *Jewiſh* Nation roſe up againſt the *Romane* Nation; and their Neighbouring Nations, *Syrians*, *Samaritans*, &c. roſe againſt them. In thoſe dayes the Land of *Judea* was divided into ſeveral Provinces, which did bear the names of *Kingdoms*, and the chief Governours of them are according to the *Hebrew* Style, called *Kings*, being the Vice-Roys which the *Romane* Emperours did ſubſtitute to

* Joſeph. *de Bello Judaico. Lib.* 2. *C.* 19. 20, 21.

to be over thoſe places.. See 1 *King.* 22. 47. Hence we read of King *Herod*, King *Agrippa*, &c. *d* Now the people of theſe Provinces were ſet one againſt another; therefore it is ſaid, *Kingdom ſhal riſe up againſt Kingdom.* All theſe troubles were forerunners and Intimations of the fatal Calamity a coming, and did help to make way thereunto. 4. There were to be *great Earth-Quakes in divers Places.* In the beginning of this Verſe. Such things are uſually ſigns of Divine Anger, and ſo portentous of great Changes and Calamityes: the Intimations of State-Quakes, yea of Nation-Quakes. Hiſtorians ſpeak of very tremendoſe Earthquakes which hapned in diverſe places *f* whereby

d Grotius, & Lucas Brugenſis *in* Matth. 24. 7.

f *Sex circiter annos, ante Urbis excidium, tres Aſiæ clariſſimas urbes, Terræ-motu everſas eſſe, teſtatur* Oroſius. *L.* 7. Tacitus *ſcribit, ſub* Tiberio Nerone, *duodecim civitates in* Aſia *Terræ-motu collapſas eſſe: Ac denuo in quinto ejus regni anno, tredecim urbes Terræ-motu cecidiſſe.*

Vide Bertram. *in* Matth. 24. 7.

ſeveral

ſeveral famous Cities periſhed, not long before *Jeruſalem* was deſtroyed. 5. *Famines.* Probably that Prediction doth reſpect the ſame Famine which *Agabus* propheſied of, *Act.* 11. 28. Under which the Land of *Judea* ſuffered deeply. Whence it was that the Apoſtle *Paul* was very ſollicitous to obtain ſome Relief for the Chriſtian *Jews* then at *Jeruſalem.* 6. *Peſtilences.* Theſe two Judgements, (*Limoi kai Loimoi*, as in the *Greek* it is elegantly expreſſed) of *Famine, and Peſtilence*, do often go together, the latter following at the heels of the former, and being occaſioned thereby. 7. *Fearful Sights and great Signs in Heaven:* which are the words now before us to conſider of. Fearful Sights] *Gr. Phobetra* [*Terriculamenta:*] Such Sights as ſtrike a terror into the hearts of men that are the Spectators of them. *Signs from Heaven*] *viz.* Prodigious Signs. Theſe things are mentioned as the more immediate Preſages of thoſe Miſeryes that were coming upon *Jeruſalem*, with the whole *Jewiſh* Nation.

Doct.

Doct. *That Prodigious awful Sights and Signs in Heaven, are oftentimes, the Preſages of great Calamity coming upon the World.*

For the further clearing of this Doctrine, three things may be enquired into. 1. What Sights and Signs are the Preſages of Calamity? 2. How it doth appear that they are ſo? 3. What Calamityes ſuch Signs do commonly preſage?

Q. 1. *What Sights and Signs in Heaven are Preſages of Calamity?*

Anſ. 1. There are Signs in the *ſtarry Heaven.* The great God, when he made the World, placed the Stars in Heaven, to be for Signs as to Events that in the ordinary Courſe of Nature ſhould come to paſs. *Gen.* 1. 14. *God ſaid, Let there be lights in the Firmament of heaven, and let them be for Signs.* They are for Signs of Heat and Cold, wet and dry Seaſons, and the like. Hence the Lord ſpake to *Job,* as in Ch. 38. 31. *Canſt thou bind the ſweet Influences of* Pleiades, *or looſe the bands of* Orion? The *Pleiades* are the ſame with thoſe

those which men call the *Seven Starres*. When the Sun is in that Constellation with the *Pleiades*, it hath great power and Influence upon the Earth. It is Spring-time then. As for *Orion* f it is a Winter-Constellation, causing Cold, whereby the pores of the earth are bound. It binds the Earth from bearing Fruit, and as it were binds the hands of Men from labour in their particular Callings. When that Constellation appears in the Evening (as it doth in the ninth Moneth) 'tis a sign that the Earth shall be bound, as hath bin expressed. Yea, and it is a sign that Storms and tempestuous seasons are to be expected. Therefore was it by the Poet called *Nimbosus Orion*. And hence the Stars are called by the name of the *Signs of heaven*, Jer. 10. 2. *Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the Signs of heaven*. Which words may well be understood concerning the Stars and Constellations in the heavens. g For the Hea-

f *See Mr.* Caryl *on* Job, 38. 31.

‡

g *Ita locum interpretantur Rab.* Solomon Jarchi, *& ex illo* Lyranus. Voetius *Disp. select. Par.* 2. *P.* 923.

‡ Strange that this divine command then did not lead this Author to write against it, and not, as he has done, attempt to alarm by

then, the *Chaldeans* especially (among whom the *Jews* were then going to dwell) superstitiously imagin'd that the Stars were Rulers of the World, and did therefore stand in fear of them, and worship them; which heathenish Idolatry the Lord doth caution and charge his People against. The Stars of Heaven are for natural Signs. Their Motions and Appearances are significations that such and such things, will according to that Course of Nature which God hath setled, come to pass in the World. There are also *extraordinary Stars*, sometimes appearing in the Heavens. God in his Providence doth so order, as that sometimes, *Blazing Stars* are seen in heaven. Such *Stars* are called *Comets*, from the stream like long Hair, which useth to attend them. Such a Star is *Prodigious*, and a *Fearful Sight*. And of this may the words of the Text be understood. The *Jewish* [g] Historian reports, that not long before the destruction of *Jerusalem*, there was a *Blazing Starre* in

[g] Warres of Jews, l. 7. c. 12

form of a Sword, which seemed to impend over the City, for a Year together: This now was a *fearful Sight*, and a *great Sign from Heaven.*

2 There are fearful Sights and Signs appearing in the *Air*, sometimes in the lower heaven, which we move & breathe in. Prodigious Meteors are sometimes seen there. And strange Appearances, which are either seen, or heard speaking. Of these fearful sights and signs, is the Text likewise to be interpreted. *Josephus* relates, that before the *Romane* Army destroyed *Jerusalem*, there were seen in the Air, Iron Chariots, and Souldiers in battel aray; and in the night time, a great Light appeared in the Temple, for half an hour together, with as much brightness as if it had been noon day; and a Voice was heard saying, *Let us be gone from hence.*

Qu. 2. *How doth it appear that such Fearful Sights are Presages of Calamityes coming upon the World?*

Ans. 1. The Scripture is clear for this. The Text before us doth expresly declare no

no leſs. And the Prophet *Joel* foretelling the ſame Calamityes which this Text hath reference unto, ſaith alſo, that prodigious Signs in heaven ſhould preſage and portend them. *Joel*, 2. 30, 31. *I will ſhew Wonders in the heaven.* Truly, Blazing Stars are Wonders in the heaven. *And in the Earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoke before the great and the terrible Day of the Lord come.* When *Jeruſalem* was deſtroyed, and the *Jewiſh* ſtate diſſolved, that was a great and notable Day of the Lord, a Type of the great Day of Judgement. *Wonders*, even prodigious and amazing Signs ſhould precede it. A very learned *i* and judicious Interpreter conceiveth that the *Hebrews* of old did uſe to call Comets, or Blazing Stars by that name of *A Pillar of Smoke*, becauſe ſometimes they appear like Pillars of ſmoke, and that therefore when it is ſaid, there ſhall be Pillars of ſmoke before the terrible Day of the Lord, the true meaning and intendment of thoſe Expreſſions is, that

(i) Mede *Diſcourſe.* 6. *P.* 37

that Comets ſhould precede and preſage the miſeryes coming upon the *Jewiſh* Nation. Yea, the Scripture informs us, that *Fearful Sights and Signs in heaven*, ſhall precede the Great and General Day of Judgement, as Preſages thereof. *Luk.* 21. 25. *There ſhall be Signs in the ſtarres*: meaning that ſuch things ſhould be obſerved among the Stars in heaven, as would be a Sign that Chriſt's coming to Judge the World, did approach. Wherefore in Verſe 28. it is ſaid, *When theſe things come to paſs, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your Redemption draweth nigh.* The Day of *Judgement*, is a Day of *Redemption*, and is ſo called in other Scriptures. *Epheſ.* 4. 30. Then ſhall the Bodies of the Saints be redeemed from the power of the Grave; and both Bodies and Souls, redeemed from all Evils of ſin and of ſuffering. *Rom.* 8. 23. 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. At the Reſurrection, in the laſt Day, will the great Redemption be to the Saints of God, and the greateſt Miſeryes to the Wicked that ever were thought of. And

ſigns

Signs in heaven ſhall precede them. And hence it is, that *Fearful Sights* are called *Signs* in the Scripture; it is partly on this account, in that they are *Signs* that the Lord is coming forth out of his holy habitation, to puniſh the World for their Iniquityes.

2. The Experience of many Ages doth bear witneſs to the truth of this Doctrine. If the Scripture were ſilent about this matter, the Experience both of former and later Ages doth ſufficiently and ſadly confirm the Truth in hand. Hence an *k* heathen Writer could ſay, *If God be about to punish a City or a Nation, He is wont first to give warning of it by Prodigyes*, by Signs from heaven. And commonly it is ſo, that when ſtupendous Signs go before, ſtupendous Judgements follow after. Some *l* have written large Volumes con-

k Cum Deus puniturus ſit gentem vel urbem, Prodigijs id prius ſolet ſignificare, Herod. *l.* 6. *Lege* Melchioris Junij *Orat. Par.* 1. *p.* 425. (*l*) Conradus Lycoſthenes *Librum edidit in quo omnia collegit Prodigia, quæ ab exordio mundi oſtenſa ſunt.* Zanch. *de natura Dei, p.* 414.

cerning the Fearful Sights, which have at ſeveral times and places been obſerved in the World; and the Judgements and Miſeryes which have followed.

3. Many times ſuch fearful Sights are tokens of God's Anger; which is another Reaſon why they are called *Signs*, as being Signs of the Anger of God: Signs that flaming Vengeance is kindled, and burning in Heaven againſt a ſinful World. Now when God is angry, then Publick Judgements come, as Teſtimonyes of Divine Diſpleaſure. *Perſonal* Afflictions are not alwayes Evidences of God's Anger, as we ſee in *Job*: but *Publick* Judgements are ever wont to be ſo. 'Tis thought that the ninetieth Pſalm was penned by *Moſes* on occaſion of a publick Judgement, the Plague which broke in upon the Children of *Iſrael*, and ſwept away many Thouſands of them: And ſaith he, *We are conſumed by thy Anger, & by thy Wrath are we troubled*, V. 7. So that if Publick Judgements come, God is angry, and his Wrath kindled: He doth by

by them teſtify, and power down his righteous Diſpleaſure from Heaven. Inaſmuch then as fearful Sights are Tokens of God's Anger, they are Preſages of great and publick Calamities. As the *Rainbow* (though a natural Sign) is a token of Divine *Favour*; ſo are prodigious Sights Tokens of Divine *Anger*.

4. Theſe fearful Sights are many times Preſages of thoſe things which make way for great Changes and Calamityes to come upon the World. They are oftentimes (Blazing Stars [m] in a more ſpecial manner are ſo) the Preſages of the death of great; yea, and of worthy Men. Is not the fatal downfal of *Auguſtulus* (the laſt *Roman* Emperour) in the Scripture emblematically ſet forth, by that of a *Blazing-Star* [n] falling to the ground?

m Damaſcen. *l.* 2. *c.* 6. Iſidor. *l.* 3. *Etymol.*

——— *crinemq; timendi*
Syderis, & terris mutantem regna Cometam. Lucan.

Anno 1471. *ardet Cometa: Hoc anno multi Principes moriuntur. Anno* 1477. *multi Principes obierunt.* Alſted.

n Mede *in* Apoc. 8. 10.

Rev. 8. 10. *There fell a great ſtar from heaven, burning as it were a lamp.* It is conceived, that the ruine of *Auguſtulus*, dethroned by *Odoacer* the *Herulian*, was ſignified by thoſe words, and that he is reſembled to that ſort of *Comets*, which is called *Lampadias*. And when there is a Star burning and blazing in heaven, commonly it proves fatal to ſome *Auguſtulus*; whence great Changes & miſeryes enſue. Yea, the Death of *worthy* (as well as *great*) Perſonages, is ſometimes portended by ſuch Signs. A little before great *Conſtantine*'s death, a blazing Srar appeared, and infinite miſeryes followed. In the Year ° 1556. a Comet (then vulgarly called a *fiery Beeſom*) was ſeen; and ſoon after, many learned, uſeful, worthy Men dyed; whoſe death was an unſpeakable loſs and miſery to the places where they had lived.

° Alſted. *Chronol. C.* 49 *ubi de Cometis. See* Spotwood's *Hiſt.* Scotl. *p.* 94.

Queſt. 3. *What Calamityes do ſuch fearful Sights and Signs in heaven preſage?*

Anſ. We muſt not be particular and poſitive

positive in Interpretations of things of this nature. When a fearful Sight appears in heaven, which the whole World cannot but take notice of, now to make a particular and absolute determination *p*, that such a Place, or such a Person, such a Judgement, is certainly intended thereby, is too much boldness. In general, we may safely say, that there is just cause to expect that great Calamityes are at hand: but what Persons or Places shall more eminently fall under those Judgements, is not for us to determine; but we must leave that with God, who best knows what himself intends to do.

p V. Voet. *in Disp. de Signis.* P. 919, 930.

This being premised, we proceed in Answering the Enquiry before us.

1. Sometimes such Signs are Presages of great Persecutions coming upon the Church of God. The Lord in mercy to his People, giveth them such Warnings, that so they may prepare for what's a coming, or make haste to enter into the Chambers of safety, as it were for a little moment,

moment, till the indignation be overpaſt. *Nero's* bloudy Perſecution had a *Blazing Star* to precede it. The ſame is true concerning the *Arian* Hereſy and perſecution; that flood ſpoken of in the *Revelation*, which the Dragon caſt out of his mouth, and whereby the Woman, the Church, fled into the Wilderneſs, was in eminent danger of being ſwallowed up and devoured. *Rev.* 12. 15.

2. Sometimes ſuch Signs in heaven are Preſages of miſerable Dearths and Scarcity. That Blazing Star impending over *Jeruſalem*, which the Text hath reference unto, was attended with a terrible Famine, whereby multitudes periſhed *q*. And therefore ſuch Signs are frequently portentous of thoſe Judgements, which

q *In the Years after Chriſt*, 876. 948. 964. *there were Blazing Stars ſeen, preſaging Famines & other Judgements.* In Annis 674, 675, 676. *Comets appeared, and ſore Droughts followed: In ſome Countryes it rained not for* 3 *Years together. The like Miſeryes followed the Comet* Anno 1477. In Annis 594. 1527. 1542. *Comets were ſeen, and Armies of Locuſts followed, devouring the Fruits of the Earth.*

cauſe

cauſe Want and ſcarcity; *e. gr.* of ſore Droughts and Blaſtings, and the multiplication of noxious Creatures that deſtroy the Fruits of the Earth. All which particulars I could confirm unto you by approved Hiſtory, which declareth how they have all been preſaged by *Blazing Stars* in heaven.

3. Lamentable Deaths and Deſtructions amongſt Men, have been oftentimes preſaged by ſuch Sights in heaven. Sudden and amazing Ruines, by r *Earthquakes*, by *Inundations*, by *Fire*, and the like awful Viſitations, have been thereby portended. Eſpecially deſtructions by mortal and contagious Diſeaſes. That ſtrange Diſeaſe, known by the name of

r *In the Years* 66, 78. 79, and 668. *Comets appeared, after which terrible Earthquakes happned in many Places.* Annis 377, 912, 1530. *there were blazing Stars appearing; and Inundations followed in diverſe places. Quickly after the Comet* Anno 882. *the famous City of* Triers *was burnt to the ground.* Alſted. *ubi ſupra. Memorabile fuit Portentum Terræ-motus* Anno 1618. *quando ruina montis, qua totum Oppidum plurium, & Vicus* Schilanus *cum* 900 *Hominibus oppreſſa.*

Sudor

Sudor Anglicanus, which in a peculiar manner pursued those of the *English* Nation, even when in strange Lands; whence they were dreaded in all places where they came, there was a *Blazing Star* that did precede it. Especially that which is, of all Diseases miserable Mortals are subject unto, the most terrible, I mean the *Plague* of *Pestilence*, s it is frequently thus presaged. Such Sights are *Heaven's Alarm* to a sinful World, to give notice that God hath bent his Bow, and made his Arrows ready, and that if Sinners turn not, the Arrows of Pestilence and Death shall fall down upon them speedily. This might be confirmed by a multitude of Instances; but it needs not. Our own Experience is enough. We cannot but rememember the *Blazing Star* that was seen but 16

s *Anno* 1457. *Cometa quem* nigrum *appellabant, apparuit, secuta est Pestis diuturnior. Anno* 1472. *Duo Cometæ: Pestis adeo sævijt, ut Cognati proximi desererent suos. Idem eodem Libro. Anno* 1006. *Cometa, quem Pestis excepit, ut vivi cum mortuis sepelirentur: multa Oppida plane exhausit.*

Years

Years agoe, and a terrible *Plague* followed; so that in our own Nation, near upon an *hundred thousand* were swept away in one City, and in one Year. And it is reported, that immediately after that great *Blazing Starre*, which appeared above threescore years ago, God sent the *Plague* amongst the Natives in this Land, which swept them away in such multitudes, as that the living were not enough to bury the dead. So did the Lord cast out the Heathen before this his People, that the way might thereby be prepared unto our more peaceable settlement here. The Lord in mercy grant, that we may never, by becoming like unto the Heathen in Profaneness and Irreligion, provoke Him to do unto us, as He hath done unto them.

t *See Mr.* Gorge's *Description of New-Engl. Pag.* 27.

4. Such fearful Sights and Signs in heaven, are usual Presages of War among the Nations, and so of those Devastations and Desolations which the Sword leaveth behind it. Prodigyes on the *Earth* doe sometimes

ſometimes betoken War and Bloodſhed, 2 *King.* 3. 22. And Signs in *Heaven* do no leſs. Thus in my Text, the *Romane* Sword, which made the *Jewiſh* Nation deſolate (according to *Daniel*'s Propheſy Ch. 9. 27.) was portended by a fearful *Blazing Star* in heaven. *u*

And when *Alaricus* the *Goth* made ſuch a terrible Irruption upon the *Romane* Empire, like a ſtorm of Hail, and Fire, and Blood, *Rev.* 8. 7. *Blazing Stars* in heaven preceded thoſe Calamityes. When *Attila*, who they ſay, called himſelf *Flagellum Dei*, God's Whip, to ſcourge the World for their Wickedneſs, when he was armed to be the Executioner of divine Vengeance upon the Earth, deſtroying Cityes, and laying Nations waſte before him, *Blazing Stars* were ſeen preceding and portending thoſe miſerable Times. In like manner, when the *Saracens* (the firſt Wo Trumpet) and the *Turks* (the

u —— *Belli mala ſigna Cometæ.* Tibul.
Stella ardebit Gladij mortalibus index. Sibyl. *Or.* 1. 3.

ſecond

ſecond VVo-Trumpet, propheſied of in the *Revelation*) were let looſe upon the Apoſtate Chriſtian VVorld, *Blazing Starres*, and *Fearful Sights in heaven* did precede thoſe woful Dayes. And are there not ſome alive, and here before the Lord this day, that can remember the *blazing Star* which appeared in the *9th.* and in the 10*th* Moneths, in the Year 1618. and the next Year began that unhappy VVar in *Germany*, which proved ſo fatal to the *Proteſtant* Intereſt there.

Thus have we ſeen what Judgements and Calamityes, *Fearful Sights in heaven* are commonly the Preſages of. As for that *SIGN* in heaven, now appearing, (which hath occaſioned me to ſpeak this Word at this time) what Calamityes may be portended thereby, which of the Judgements mentioned, or whether all of them be not thereby preſaged, I ſhall not ſay; but leave it unto God and Time to diſcover. Only in general, we have cauſe to fear, that ſweeping Judgements are thereby ſignified; that the Lord is coming

coming down from Heaven with a long Beesom of Destruction, which shall sweep away a world of Sinners before it.

I conclude with a word of *Application:* Nor would I speak any thing, but the words of Truth and soberness, as becometh a Messenger of Christ to doe, when speaking in His Name.

USE. *Let us hence be Exhorted to approve our selves as those that are under the solemn, awful Warnings of God, ought to do.* I need not say (for every one knows it) that there is a Fearful Sight and Sign appearing in the heavens: Such a formidable *Blazing-Star,* as that the like hath seldom been observed. It concerns us then, to hearken to the voice of the Lord therein; who by such tremendous Sights is speaking awfully to the children of Men. Hear then *Heaven's Alarm* this day. You will say, But what should we now do? *What doth the Lord expect from us, when there are such dreadful Presages of Evils coming upon the World?*

Answ.

Anſw. 1. It now concerns us to be *awakened out of all Security.* That's one of God's ends (his declared end) in cauſing ſuch *Fearful Sights* to be taken notice of, that ſo he might awaken a ſecure ſleeping World. And indeed the Lord manifeſts his Goodneſs and Compaſſion towards ſinful Creatures therein. It was a pious Speech of that *w* Emperour, who beeing ſomewhat terrified at the ſight of a *Blazing-ſtarre,* ſaid to thoſe about him, *Let us admire the Clemency of that God, who before He ſmites us, cauſeth ſuch Signs in heaven, that ſo He might awaken us out of our Security.* O let us beware of crying Peace, Peace, when the Day of Deſtruction is at hand. O take heed of ſleeping, and dreaming of nothing but worldly Proſperity at ſuch a Time as this. When the Lord Jeſus Chriſt had told his Diſciples, that calamitous Times were a coming, and menti-

w Ejus Clementiam laudare tenemur, qui noſtram inertiam, talibus monere dignatur indicijs. Carolus Magnus; *vel ut alij volunt,* Ludovicus I, Caroli Magni *filius.*

oned the Signs and Preſages thereof, He bids them *Watch therefore*, Luk. 21. 36. Let us not then pleaſe our ſelves, with imagining that ſuch Fearful Sights are Signs of *Mercy* only, and not of *Judgement*. The contrary unto which Opinion, hath been confirmed by more than two hundred Inſtances *x*. Men are exceeding apt to interpret ſuch things in a way of favour to themſelves, when nothing leſs is intended thereby. So when theſe *Fearful Sights and Signs in heaven*, which my Text ſpeaketh of, were ſeen at *Jeruſalem*, the *Jews* did interpret them as *good Omens* to themſelves; and as ominous of Deſtruction to their Enemies. The Prodigies in *Germany* * were looked upon by the *Proteſtants* as Signs of Deliverance unto them, and of Deſtruction to their Enemies. But alaſs! the

x *Conſulatur* Heidfeld. Sphynx *Philoſoph.* *p.* 1087. *Univerſali Experientia, & hominum conſenſu, præjudicatum eſt, Cometas magnas mutationes portendere.* Voet. *Diſp. de ſignis* *p.* 929.

* *Vid.* Clark's *Martyrology* *p.* 311. &c.

the Event was quite otherwiſe. And let us not make our ſelves ſecure, by ſaying or thinking, that the Lord by ſuch *fearful Sights* ſpeaks to *others onely*, and not unto *us*. As *Veſpaſian* the Emperour, when z there was a long *hairy Comet* ſeen, he did but deride at it, and make a Joke of it, ſaying, That it concerned the *Parthians* that wore long hair, and not him, who was bald: but within a Year, *Veſpaſian* himſelf (and not the *Parthian*) dyed. Such fearful Sights are uſually Signs, that thoſe Judgements, which are (as *Tertullian* ſpeaks) *Tonſuræ humani generis*, God's ſharp Razors on Mankind, whereby He doth poll, his Sythe, whereby He doth ſhear down multitudes of ſinful Creatures, doe draw near: In which reſpect, there is no doubt to be made of it, but that God by this *Blazing-ſtar*, is ſpeaking to other Places, and not to *New England* onely. And it may be, He is declaring to that generation of hairy Scalps, who go on ſtill in their Treſpaſſes, that the day of their

z *Teſtante* Suetonio.

mity is at hand, and that the things which ſhal come upon them make haſte. *A ſtrange Sight* doth betoken *ſtrange Puniſhment* coming upon thoſe that have been prodi gious workers of Iniquity. Yet let not us promiſe to our ſelves nothing but Proſperity in the doleful & the bitter Day, when there ſhall be Lamentation generally. I am perſwaded, that the floods of great water are coming. I am perſwaded that God is about to open the windows of heaven, and to pour down the Cataracts of his Wrath, ere this Generation (wherein *Atheiſm* and *Profaneneſs* are come to ſuch a prodigious height) I ſay, ere this Generation is paſſed away. But what reaſon have we to think that no drops of the fatal Storm ſhall come near to us? If we ſo conclude, we may provoke the Lord to ſay, *The Sinners of my People ſhall dye by the Sword, who ſay, The Evil ſhall not overtake us nor prevent us.* To be awakened out of Security, and tremblingly to wait for the good Pleaſure of God, whatever it may be, is the moſt likely way

way to find Reſt in the day of Trouble. So did the Prophet find it, *Hab.* 3. 16. *When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quivered, I trembled in my ſelf, that I might reſt in the Day of Trouble.* When the thundring voice of Judgement was heard, his heart trembled at it, ſo did he find Reſt in the Day of Trouble.

2. *This ſhould put us upon preparing for another Day of Trouble.* And this ſhould we do the rather, ſince the Changes portended by this *Comet*, are like to come *ſpeedily* as well as *certainly*. *Joſeph* ſaid to *Pharaoh*, *For that the Dream is doubled, it is becauſe the thing is eſtabliſhed by God, & God will ſhortly bring it to paſs.* Gen. 41. 32 Doth not the *doubled Appearance* of this Fearful Sight in the heavens ſpeak as much? Let us then prepare for Trouble. We ſhould not onely expect it; but ſo expect it, as to prepare for it. Certainly we have reaſon ſo to do. If there had been no *Blazing-ſtar*, yet upon other accounts, we have cauſe to expect and

prepare for *another Day of Trouble*, which seems to be hastning upon thee O *NEW-ENGLAND*, and upon thee, O *BOSTON*! The *Sins* which are amongst us, are surer and blacker Signs of Judgement, than any *Signs in heaven*, that we may think of. I say the Sins, the *Pride*, the *Profaneness*, the *Worldliness*, the general *Security* and *Iniquity* that prevaileth amongst us. Especially considering how little good all former Judgements and Dispensations have done upon us. What *Fiery Desolations* hath the Lord made amongst us? The Lord hath been roaring out of *Sion*. Such roaring Judgements have been amongst us, as that the Report of them hath been heard afar off. *Sword*, *Death*, and *Fire*. But (alas! O Lord God) may it not be said concerning the generality of men, They return not to Him that hath been smiting of them? They are the same since the *War*, since the *Small-Pox*, since the *Fires*, that they were before. Ah! what will come next? We have cause to expect, and it will be

our

our vviſdom to prepare for *another Day of Trouble* ſeven times greater than the former. It grieveth me to ſpeak thus, but I cannot forbear. I feel that the Word of the Lord is like a fire in a mans bones, and it will break out. The Lord God hath ſpoken, who can but propheſy? And now know for certain, that if deſtroying Judgements and Death overtake any in their Sins, and ſweep them avvay to Hell, their blood ſhall be upon their own heads. For the Lord hath fired his Beacon in the heavens, among the Stars of God there; the *Fearful Sight* is not yet out of ſight. The *Warning-piece* in heaven is going off, now then if the Lord diſcharge his *Murdering-pieces* from on high, and men be found in their Sins, unfit for Death, their blood ſhall be upon them. They had Warning given them that the Sword was a coming: Lo, the Lord himſelf gave them the warning; but they would not take vvarning, their blood ſhall be upon them. Moreover, if Troubles ſhould not come, yet it vvill be vviſdom to pre-

pare for them. If the Lord, after Hee hath ſent his Angel to ſtand with a drawn Sword over *Jeruſalem*, ſhould be entreated to ſpare us, yet it will never do us hurt to prepare for the moſt deadly Arrows of Affiction that may light upon us, vvhilſt in this Vale of Tears.

3. *We ſhould do what in us lyes to divert thoſe Judgements, which ſeem to be impending, and blazing over our heads.* This word of Comfort, I may ſafely ſpeak, *The Lord's Threatenings are not abſolute; but conditional.* So far as we in theſe ends of the Earth, theſe goings down of the Sun, are ſpoken unto, by this *Sign in the heavens*, it is poſſible we may eſcape the Evils threatened thereby, if we duely hearken to the Voice of God therein. *Jer.* 18. 7, 8. *At what time I ſpeak concerning a Nation & concerniug a Kingdome, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to deſtroy it: if that Nation againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their Evil, I will repent of the Evil that I thought to doe unto them.* So that when deſolating Judgements are threatned,

threatned, either by the Word, or by the awful Works of God, those denunciations of Wrath are not *absolute*, but *conditional*. If Repentance intervene, the Evils which otherwise must be looked for, may be diverted. See therefore *Jer.* 36 3, 7. *It may be the house of* Judah *will hear all the Evil which I purpose to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way.* Ay, a general Repentance is that which will do, if every man turn from his evil way, *that I may forgive their Iniquity and their sin. It may be they will present their Supplication before the Lord*, &c. This is that which the Lord would have; therefore He saith, I'le stir up the spirit of my Ministers and Ambassadors, that they shall declare and denounce my Judgements against a sinful Generation. *It may be they will hear.* And I'le speak by awful Signs from heaven, that may be as Heraulds to proclaim *Wrath and Wo* to the World, *It may be they will hear*, and then shall their sins be forgiven. You will say, *But what shall we do, that so the Judge-*

ments

ments which are blazing over us, may be diverted from us? *Anſw.* Pray, and cry mightily to Heaven. For this let every one that is godly pray unto the Lord in a time wherein He may be found, and before the Floods of great waters come nigh unto us. Our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, having warned his Diſciples of approaching Calamityes, He concludeth vvith an Exhortation unto Prayer, *Luk*, 21 36. *Pray alwayes, that you may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſs.* Prayer may do much toward the averting of wrathful Judgements and Deſolations. When the Lord threatned to bring Famin and Deſtruction upon his People, *Amos* fell to praying; and God ſaid, *This ſhall not be,* this Judgement and threatned deſolation ſhall not be. *Amos* 7. 3, 6. O then, let us deprecate impending Judgements. Do vve ſee the Sword *blazing* over us? Let it put us upon crying to God, that that Judgement may be diverted, and not return upon us again ſo ſpeedily. Do vve ſee the Arrows of Peſti

lence

lence and Death *blazing* over us? Oh! Pray that the deſtroying Angel may not be ſent to vvalk in darkneſs, and to vvaſte at noon day. Doth God threaten our very Heavens? O pray unto Him, that He vvould not take away *Stars* and ſend *Comets* to ſucceed them. Pray that the Lord Jeſus, vvho holds the Stars in His right Hand, may continue thoſe in the Firmament of his Churches (the Heaven vvhich his own Hand hath planted) who are indeed *Stars*, vvilling to impart the Light vvhich they have received from Chriſt, unto his People: and that *wandring Stars, blazing Stars, ſeducing Spirits* may never come in their room. I am not vvithout fear, that this vvill at laſt be the Judgement of God upon *New England* and upon theſe Churches. Pray that it may never be. And our *Supplications* ſhould be attended vvith deep *Humiliation*, Zeph. 2. 2, 3. *Gather your ſelves together*, h. e. Come before the Lord in a vvay of publick, ſolemn Humiliation, *before the decree*, i. e. the Judgement written

and

and threatned, *bring forth, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you: seek the Lord — It may be you shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.* Thus then should we do in this day, when there are such dark & angry Clouds hanging over our heads; and we know not how soon they may break upon us. And truly, if our *Lectures*, were, some of them, turned into dayes of *Prayer*, at such a time as this, it is no more than what there is cause for. And there is one thing more, that should in special be remembred by us; a thing that hath been much talk'd of; but little hath been done in it, that is, *Reformation*! *Reformation*! When the Prophet *Jonah* was sent of God to preach and say, *Yet forty dayes, and* Nineveh *shall be destroyed:* that was a more awful Sign of Desolation, than if they had seen a *Blazing-star* hanging over the City, menacing the Ruine thereof: Yet when they repented, and *reformed* (though it was but an external Reformation) the Lord spared them forty

forty years longer. Ah! *New-England*, wilt thou not do more than *Nineveh*? ſhall there not be ſo much as an *external Reformation* of thoſe things that provoke the glorious Eyes of Heaven? Will not the haughty Daughters of Sion, reform their Pride in Apparel? Will they have *the Attire of an Harlot*? Will they lay out their Hair, and wear their falſe Locks, their Borders, and Towers like *Comets*, about their heads? Will they do ſo, untill God ſend his Arrows from Heaven, to ſmite them down into the Grave, where the dayes of Darkneſs ſhall be many? And ſhall there be ſtill ſuch a multitude of *Licenſed Drinking-Houſes* (and Town-dwellers frequenting them) to the Shame of *Boſton*, and to the Infamy of *New-England*; notwithſtanding the Teſtimony which God, and his Servants have given againſt it? How then ſhall we think to eſcape in the Day of the Lord's Anger; if a *Reformation*, ſo much as in theſe Externals, which it is ſo eaſy to reform, will not be obtained? O Return, Return unto the

the Lord. And in that way let us betake our ſelves unto the ſhading Wings of the Lord Jeſus! Do we not hear Him ſpeaking to us, as ſometimes unto *Jeruſalem*, ? Mat. 23. 37. *O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, how often would I have gathered thee, as an Hen her Chickens under her wings.* Saith the Lord, The *Roman* Eagles, thoſe birds of prey, are haſtening upon you: But if you would have come under My Wings, you ſhould have been ſafe enough. Even ſo, doth not the Lord ſay, O *New England*! *New England*! doſt thou not know that the birds of prey are deſigning to devour thee? But my Wings are broad enough to ſecure and ſhelter thee, when the black and ſtormy tempeſt ſhall break upon the World. If vve be found a praying, an humble, a reforming People, vvee need not doubt but that *Under the ſhadow of His Wings, we ſhall make our Refuge, untill the Calamity be overpaſt.*

The

THE LATTER

SIGN

Diſcourſed of,

IN A

SERMON

Preached at the Lecture of Boſton *in* New-England

Auguſt, 31. 1682.

Wherein is ſhewed, that the Voice of God in Signal Providences, eſpecially when repeated and Iterated, ought to be Hearkned unto.

By *INCREASE MATHER.*

Job, 36. 24, 25. *Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold. Every man may ſee it, man may behold it afar off.*

Pſal. 28. 5. *Becauſe they regard not the Works of the LORD, nor the Operation of his hands, He ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them up.*

THE VOICE OF GOD IN SIGNAL *PROVIDENCES* Ought to be hearkned unto.

EXOD. 4. 8. *And it shal come to pass, that if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the Voice of the* first *Sign, then they will believe the Voice of the* Latter *Sign.*

IN the preceding Chapter, we have an Account of *Moses* his being sent to the children of *Israel*, in order to their Deliverance out of Egypt: As also of his sense of the Difficulty of that Undertaking; Whence he did entreat the Lord, that

ſome other Perſon might rather be imployed therein. A man may poſſibly be called of God unto ſpecial Service amongſt his People, and yet find a preſent averſeneſs and unwillingneſs in his own ſpirit, thereunto. *Moſes* was at firſt very unwilling to ingage in that difficult work, which the Lord put him upon; and therefore he made diverſe Objections, which, untill God himſelf anſwered them, he could not be perſwaded to comply therewith. His firſt Objection was from the conſideration of his own perſonal Unfitneſs for ſuch a Service. That Excuſe is obviated and removed in the former Chapter. *Moſes* his ſecond Objection was, that the children of *Iſrael* would not believe that God had ſent him to them upon ſuch an Errand. In the firſt Verſe of this Chapter. *They will not believe me, nor hearken to my Voice: for they will ſay, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.* The Lord was graciouſly pleaſed to condeſcend to anſwer this Objection alſo; and that in a miraculous way. And therein

vvee

we have 1. The Miracles that were done. Whileſt *Moſes* was yet in the Deſert, vvhere God appeared to him, there vvere two Miracles vvrought beſore his Eyes, to confirm & encourage him in his Calling. At this Time *Moſes* was keeping the flock of *Jethro* his Father in Law: And as Shepherds vvere vvont to carry a Rod or Paſtoral Staff in their hands, vvhereby they did direct and govern their Sheep (in alluſion unto vvhich Cuſtome, *David* in one of the *Pſalms*, having ſaid, The Lord is my Shepherd, adds, *Let his Rod and his Staff comfort me*) thus *Moſes* had his *Shepherd's Rod* in his hand, vvhich at the Word of the Lord, hee caſt on the ground; and it became a Serpent: and vvhen the Lord ſaid unto him, Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail, he did ſo and it became a Rod again. V. 2, 3, 4. In thoſe Miracles, vvhich the Scripture ſpeaks of, there vvas many times an *Analogy* to be obſerved, between the Miracle, and the thing adumbrated thereby. And ſo there vvas in this Miracle. If we look

upon the paſt, preſent, and future ſtate of the children of *Iſrael*, it vvas not unfitly repreſented by this *Sign*. For the children of *Iſrael* *b* in the dayes of *Joſeph*, vvere like unto a Rod, in reſpect of Liberty and Power: But after his Death, they vvere caſt to the ground, and became as vile and odious as Serpents, to the *Ægyptians*. Thus the Rod vvas turned into a Serpent. Moreover, the children of *Iſrael*, vvere by the hand of *Moſes* brought out of a vile and abject Condition, into a ſtate of Liberty and Power. Thus vvas the Serpent turned into a Rod again. And this vvas the *firſt Sign*. The Second vvas that of *Moſes*'s Hand becoming leprous; and all on a ſudden reſtored again. Verſe. 6, 7. This vvas every vvay miraculous. For the Diſeaſe of the *Leproſy* is not cured ſo ſuddenly, vvithout a Miracle. Thus *Moſes*, *c* vvho like a leprous perſon, vvas a long time excluded from

b Lyranus *in locum*. *Quamvis pleriq;* Hebræorum, *Serpentem, de* Pharaone & Ægyptijs' *interpretantur*.

c Rivet *in locum*.

from the Society of the Lord's People, being baniſhed into a Wilderneſs, continued like a man half dead and buried in a deſert Land, all on a ſudden is revived and turned into another man, being ſent an Ambaſſador from the God of Heaven unto his People in *Egypt*. 2. Wee have here expreſſed, that which vvas the proper Deſign and Intendment of theſe Miracles; *viz.* that ſo the People, in whoſe ſight they ſhould afterwards be done, might be induced to believe the Word of God ſpoken by *Moſes*. V. 5. For which cauſe there muſt be one ſtrange Sign after another. The Verſe before us to conſider of, ſpeaks of two: and the next Verſe mentions a third. And although the Lord does hear expreſs himſelf *conditionally*, ſaying [*If*] they will not hearken to the voice of the firſt Sign, then they will believe the voice of the latter Sign, *&c.* The meaning is not, as though the Omniſcient God did not know whether one Sign would not effect that which was the proper end thereof, or no: But

the Lord is pleaſed to ſpeak after the manner of Men; who if one Attempt fail, they'l try another, and then another, and a third after that, untill at laſt they have what they ayme at. So (ſaith God to *Moſes*) I'le give thee power to work Miracle upon Miracle, untill at laſt the end of all be accompliſhed. The words imply, that it was a Duty to hearken to God's Voice in *One* Sign, much more in *diverſe*. And that the children of *Iſrael* ſhould hear the Lord's Voice therein; and that the *Egyptians* not hearkening thereunto, would be left the more inexcuſable.

The Doctrine which the words afford unto us, is,

That men ought to Hear the Voice of God in Signal Providences, eſpecially when repeated and Iterated.

There are three things which may be enquired into, for the clearing of this Doctrine. 1. What ſignal Providences are

are they the Voice whereof ought to be hearkned unto? 2. When men may be ſaid to Hear the Lord's Voice therein? 3. The Reaſons why they ſhould do thus.

Q. 1. *What Signal Providences are they, the Voice whereof ſhould be Hearkned unto?* What Works of God are we to look upon as Signal? *Anſ.* In general, *d* the more *Eminent Works* of God are called *Signs* in the Scripture. Such Providences as doe *Signare*, h. e. declare & ſignify ſomething extraordinary, either as *Preſent*, or *Future*. Such Divine Works, as are in a ſpecial manner *Enſigns* of the Power, Wiſdom, Juſtice, Goodneſs, Glory of the Creator. Or that do ſignify the Accompliſhment of ſome eminent Work of God to be near at hand.

d Res Inſolitæ, aut inter alias, quacunque ratione, Eminentes, dicuntur Signa; aut quia præſens quid ſignant, & tanquam erecta ſunt Vexilla Potentiæ, Sapientiæ, & Bonitatis Divinæ: aut etjam quia futura Dei Opera, & rerum Eventus præſignant. Voetius *in Diſp. ſelect. Vol* 2. *Ubi de Signis. P.* 909.

More particularly.

1. There are Miraculous Signs. The words before us have ſpecial reference unto ſuch *Signs*. A *Miracle* is an Extraordinary Providence. *e* It is a Work of God above the conſtituted Order of Nature. And therefore the Great God, and He onely, is the Author of a true Miracle. He alone doth Wonders. *Pſal.* 136. 4. Such Works of God are called *Signs* in the Scripture. Thus ſome *f* judicious Expoſitors interpret thoſe Words, *Pſal.* 74. 9. *We ſee not our Signs*, as notifying the *Extraordinary*, as well as the *Ordinary* ſtated Signs of God's Preſence. As if the Lord's People ſhould there ſpeak after the ſame manner as *Gideon* once did (*Judg.* 6. 13.) Where are all the Miracles, which our Fathers told us of? We ſee not our Signs, we ſee not thoſe Miracles, which in the dayes of our Fathers were ſeen. The Lord doth not appear in that miraculous way for our Deliverance, as He did for them.

e Ames. *Theol. L.* 1. *Cap.* 9. *Theſ.* 11, 12.

(*f*) *Sic* Vatablus, Aynſworth, & *alij.*

them. However, it is certain, that in many other Scriptures *Miracles* are called *Signs*. *Mar.* 16. 17. *Act.* 4. 30. For they are certain *Signs* of God's powerful preſence with them, by whoſe hands they are wrought, & that therefore they are ſent of God. The Miracles done by *Moſes*, were Signs that God ſent him, and was with him. When *John Baptiſt* ſent his Diſciples (not that he doubted thereof, onely that their Faith might be confirmed) to Chriſt, to enquire whether he was indeed the true *Meſſiah*, or no; the Lord Chriſt to convince them of it, told them what Miracles were wrought by Him. Thoſe Miracles were *Signs*, *Arguments*, *Demonſtrations* from Heaven, that Chriſt was as He profeſſed himſelf to be, the Son of God, and Saviour of the World. And the Miracles which the Lord wrought by the Apoſtles, were *Signs* of the powerful Preſence of God with them, and that the Doctrine which they taught, was from Heaven.

2. There are Portentous Signs. Such as

as we call Prodigies, which are Intimations and Signs either of the Mercy, or of the Wrath of Heaven toward the children of Men. The Plagues of *Egypt* were of a prodigious nature. When Water was turned into Blood, it was a prodigious *Sign* that the *Egyptians*, for their bloody Cruelty in murdering the Male *Iſraelitiſh* Infants, ſhould themſelves dye and periſh in the Waters. There were prodigious Thunders, and ſtorms of Fire and Haile, and prodigious Darkneſs throughout the Land; and a ſudden prodigious multiplication of noxious Creatures, deſtroying the Fruits of the Earth: All which *ſtrange Providences* were *Signs* portending the deſtruction of *Egypt*, and the ſalvation of *Iſrael*. There are indeed ſome prodigious *Signs*, which are alſo Miracles; many of thoſe in *Egypt*, were ſo. There are other portentous Signs, which are not Miracles properly; but ſtrange Workes of Providence. Such as Blazingſtars, and ſtrange Apparitions on the Earth, or in the heavens. There were *Fearful Sights*

and

and great Signs from heaven, portending the Deſtruction of *Jeruſalem,* and Ruine to the *Jewiſh* Nation, as I have formerly had occaſion to ſhew from *Luk.* 21. 11. Signs of this nature, are ſometimes called *Tokens* in the Scripture, becauſe they uſe to *betoken* ſome eminent Work of God, and great Changes as near at hand. *Pſal.* 135. 9. Sometimes they are called *Wonders,* for that they uſe to cauſe great VVonderment and Admiration to be amongſt Mortals on the Earth, *&c.* Act. 2. 19, 20. *I will ſhew Wonders in heaven above, and Signs in the earth beneath: blood and fire and vapour of ſmoak. The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſs, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come.* Prodigies *g* are oftentimes Signs portending ſome great and notable Day of the Lord to be at hand.

g Legantur Peucerus *de Divinatione,* & Lycoſthenes *de Prodigijs.*

3. There are ſignal Mercyes of God. Eminent Mercyes and Deliverances are ſignal Providences. Providences that are

by

by way of eminency called *marveilous loving kindneſs*. Pſal. 17. 7. Sometimes God is extraordinarily gracious to the children of men; and He is then ſaid to *do great things for them.* He beſtoweth ſuch Mercyes on them, as that themſelves who are the ſubjects thereof, cannot but vvonder at. He maketh them to marvel at his Goodneſs. *Zech.* 8. 6. *If it be marveilous in your eyes.* Yea, and others that ſee or hear thereof, to vvonder alſo. When the great ones of the Earth beheld vvhat God had done for his Servants of old, *they ſaw it and marvelled.* Pſal. 48. 5. Such Mercyes are *ſignal.* For they argue the great and admirable Goodneſs of God; and are ſometimes *Signs* of Divine Favour towards them that are the ſubjects of them, Hence *David* ſpeaks as *Pſal.* 86. 17. *Shew me a Token* (or a *Sign:* the *Hebrew* word there is the ſame with that in my Text) *b for good, that they that hate me may ſee.* He prayeth that the Lord would ſave him out of his

b Ravanelli *Biblioth. ſacr. in verbo* Signum.

preſent

Afflictions in ſuch an eminent vvay, as that his Enemyes might by ſuch a bright *Sign* of God's Favour to *David*, be convinced thereof, and be aſhamed of their Enmity againſt him, whom the God of Heaven did manifeſt peculiar Love unto. The Lord's own People are many times the ſubjects of ſignal Mercyes and Salvations. When they are brought into ſuch ſtraits and Difficulties, as that they cannot help themſelves, and there is none elſe to deliver them, now God ſteps in, and by his Wonder-working Providence ſaveth them. When the children of *Iſrael* were made Slaves in the Land of *Egypt*, there was little hope that they ſhould ever be delivered: but God by vvonderfull Providences brought it to paſs. And their deliverance out of *Babylon*, was a greater Work than that. *Jer.* 16. 14, 15. For the Emperour of *Babylon* was a more potent Oppreſſor than *Pharaoh*. The Overthrow of the *Babylonian* Empire was more unlikely than the ruine of the Kingdom of *Egypt*; yet God by ſignal Providences brought

brought it about, in Mercy to his People. Such Providences are *Signs* of God's ſpecial Care of his Church in the World.

4. There are ſignal Judgements: *Wonderfull Plagues*, as the Scripture-expreſſion is. *Deut.* 28. 58. Such Judgements as one may plainly ſee the Finger of God in them. The great Perſecutors and Oppreſſors of his People, are oftentimes ſmitten in ſuch a way, as that it is manifeſt that God hath done it. They are ſo high, as that *men* cannot come at them, but therefore the *Lord* removeth them by inviſible ſtrokes of his Hand, or of ſome Angel, whom He ſends from Heaven for that purpoſe; as it was with *Herod*, and with *Senacherib*'s Hoſt. Sometimes men are viſited with rare and Unuſual Judgements. There are *Prodigies of Judgement* falling down from Heaven upon the ſinfull children of men. Theſe are expreſſed in the Scripture, by that of an *Overflowing Scourge*. Iſai. 28. 18. A Judgement that doth not keep within ordinary Banks and bounds, is an Overflowing Scourge. As when

when ſudden deſtruction cometh and that upon many at once. When *Pharaoh* and his Hoſt, were all drowned in the *Red Sea*, it was a ſignal Judgement. The Lord ſhewed the Greatneſs of his Excellency, in overthrowing them that roſe up againſt Him. It was ſuch a Judgment as did aſtoniſh the World. The Dukes of *Edom* were amazed at it, Trembling took hold on the mighty Men of *Moab*, and all the Inhabitants of *Canaan* did e'en melt away at the Report of what was done. When the Flood came upon the Old VVorld, and thouſands of Millions of ſinful Creatures periſhed together, it vvas a ſignal Judgement. And when Fire (which uſeth to fly upward) contrary to its nature, fell down in ſtreams and ſhowers upon the *Sodomites*, to puniſh them for their Unnatural Abominations, when (as one of the Ancients ſpeaks) *Hell was rained down out of Heaven* upon thoſe worſe than helliſh Sinners, it vvas a ſignal Judgement. And indeed, all publick and general Calamities, may be called *ſignal*; becauſe they

they are *Signs* of the mighty Power, and of the great Wrath of the Holy God.

We come now to the second Enquiry, viz. *When men may be said to Hear the Voice of God in signal Providences?* *Answ.* 1. When they are thereby brought to believe his Word. The Lord's usual method is, first to speak to men by his Word, and if that taketh place, well and good: but if his Word be not regarded, then He speaks by *signal Providences*, one after another. The special Design of such solemn works of God, is to confirm his Word. When the Lord wrought such Signs in the Land of *Egypt*, it was (as hath been intimated) that People, both *Israelites* and *Egyptians*, might be induced to believe the word: which *Moses* spake in the Name of the Lord. The Scripture speaketh of the *Sign* of the prophet *Jonah*, because *Jonah*'s miraculous Deliverance out of the Whale's belly, was to be a *Sign* to the *Ninevites*, that God had sent him. As in the Antitype, when Christ was raised out of the Grave, that was a Sign that He was no Impostor, as the wicked *Jews* blasphemously called Him; but the true Messiah sent of God. The Gift of working Miracles in the Primitive Times, was that so men might believe the Gospel. Signal Mercyes are bestowed upon men, that so they might believe the Truth of his Promises; and signal Judgements, that so they might believe his Threatenings. Yea, and when there is a *portentous Sign* appearing in the heavens, it is; that so men might believe the Word of God. Therefore when they do thus, they may be said to Hear the Voice of God in such signal Providences.

‡ Ravanellus *ubi supra.*

2. When men are by such signal Providences awakened to Fear that God, who speaketh to them therein, and

and thereby, they may be ſaid to hear his Voice therein. Signal Mercyes call upon men to fear the Lord & his Goodneſs: Signal Judgements call upon them to fear the Lord and his Greatneſs. Yea, ſuppoſing thoſe Judgements to be upon others onely, not for the preſent amongſt our ſelves, we ſhould be awakened greatly, to fear that God, whoſe Name is dreadful in all the Earth. When the Lord cut off the Nations round about, and made their Towers deſolate, He ſaid of Jeruſalem, *Surely they will Fear me.* Zeph. 3. 7. They that pour out the Vials full of Plagues upon the *Antichriſtian* world, ſay, *Great and marveilous are thy Works, Lord God Almighty, Who would not Fear thee?* &c. *Rev.* 15. 3, 4. God brings marveilous Judgements on his Enemyes; and beſtows marveilous Salvations on his People; all that hear thereof, ſhould learn to Fear Him. And the like is to be affirmed with reſpect to portentous Signs in the Heaven. For ſuch a Sign doth, as tis ſaid in the *Revelation* concerning the Angel which flew through the midſt of heaven, Ch. 14. V. 7. *He ſaid with a loud voice, Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of his Judgement is come.* So doth ſuch a Sign in heaven (eſpecially if it be not a firſt; but a *Latter Sign*) cry with a loud voice, that all the World may hear, *Fear God, and give glory to Him, for the hour of his Judgement is near at hand.* And therefore they that are thereby awakened to fear Him, may truly be ſaid *to Hear his Voice* in ſuch ſignal Diſpenſations of his Providence towards men here below. As that great Emperour *k*, who when there was a Blazingſtar appearing, and ſome told him he ſhould not be afraid, becauſe the Scripture ſaith, *Be not diſmayed at the Signs of Heaven*; replyed, but *It becomes us to fear that God, who hath*

k Ludovicus I. Caroli Magni filius.

made this Sign in the heavens, and to admire his Goodneſs, in that he giveth us warning before He ſmiteth us.

3. When men practiſe according to what the Lord calls for, they may be ſaid to Hear his Voice, in his Signal and Solemn Diſpenſations. To *Hear*, in Scripture-language, is to *Obey*. Iſa. 55. 3. *Hear (i. e.* obey *) and your Souls ſhall live.* And when God doth ſo often promiſe Mercy unto thoſe that hearken to his Commandments; ſuch as yield Obedience thereunto, are intended. The children of *Iſrael* did *hear* the voice of thoſe Signs the Text ſpeaks of, when they *obeyed* the Lord's Call, in departing out of *Egypt*, as Hee commanded them. God requires men to forſake the ways of Sin; and to walk in contrary ways of Holineſs, and new Obedience before Him. Now if they ſhall by any ſignal Providences be prevailed upon ſo to do, then do they hear the Lord's voice therein.

Qu. 3 *But why ſhould men thus Hear the Voice of Signal Providences? Anſ.* I ſhall mention

mention only one *Reaſon*, and that ſhall be from the Conſideration of *the Authority and Greatneſs of Him that ſpeaketh in, and by ſuch Providences.* It is the *LORD*, the *MIGHTY GOD*, that is then calling upon the *Spectators*, or Subjects of ſuch Works of his. As for his Power of *Might*, it is Infinite. He is able as eaſily to deſtroy men, as to ſpeak to them. He that by a word's ſpeaking, made the World, is able by the breath of his Mouth to annihilate any Creature. Therefore they are highly concerned to Hear *when* and *what* He ſpeaketh to them. And as for his Power of *Authority*, it is Univerſal, and Abſolute. Divine Teſtimony ought to be received on that ſole account of the Authority of the Speaker. Hence often in the Scripture, it is ſaid, *Hear the Word of the LORD*, and *Thus ſaith the LORD:* intimating, that becauſe of the Authority of the Speaker, men have infinite Reaſon to Hear and Fear, and to Believe and Obey.

Uſe. 1. By way of Inſtruction. 1. *Hence*

great is their Sin, who deſpiſe, or diſregard the Signal Workes of God. When the Lord ſpeaketh to men by ſignal Eminent Mercyes, but they will not hearken to his Voice therein, their Evil is great. When they are not thereby led unto Repentance, and to love and ſerve the God of their Mercyes, and Deliverances. Such have no reaſon to expect other, but that God will change the tenor of his Diſpenſations towards them; yea, that He will do them hurt, after he hath done them good. *Joſh.* 24. 20. and that they ſhall become as eminent Examples for Judgement, as ever they were for Mercy. *You onely have I known of all the families of the earth, therefore I will puniſh you for all your iniquities.* Amos, 3. 2. Or when God ſpeaks to a People by ſignal Judgements, one after another: by ſtrange Puniſhments; by Unuſual Rebukes of his Providence: For them not to hear, nor regard the Voice of the Lord therein, is great Iniquity. It argueth deſperate hardneſs of heart. Were not mens hearts exceeding hard; ſhould

God

God but ſpeak to them by his *Word*, they would immediately fall down before it, as tender-hearted *Joſiah* did: But then, if he ſpeaks by ſignal and diſmal *Afflictions*, and that in an iterated way, *a First, and a Latter Sign* of his Diſpleaſure; in caſe men will not *now* hear and obey, their hearts are like *Leviathan*'s, *as hard as a ſtone, and firmer than a piece of the nether millſtone*, Nay, it is many times a black Sign of that Hardneſs of heart, which is a fearful Conſequent of eternal Reprobation. For was it not thus with the Reprobate heart of *Pharaoh*? One awful Sign of God's Diſpleaſure came upon him, and he regarded it not; and then another, *neither did he ſet his heart unto this alſo.*

And when God ſpeaketh to men by portentous Signs in the heaven; by a *firſt and a Latter Sign*, then for them to diſregard it, or to make light of it, is a great Sin. Mind, I pray you, what the Scripture ſaith, *Job.* 36. 24, 25. *Remember that thou magnifie his Work, which men behold. Every man may ſee it, men may be-*

hold it afar off. So it is when there is a Sign blazing amongſt the Stars of heaven, every man ſeeth it, they behold it afar off; now they ought not to deſpiſe; but to magnifie ſuch Works of God. And as for thoſe that do profanely contemn ſuch ſignal Works of the moſt High, there is an awful Scripture, the Conſideration whereof may ſtrike Cold to their hearts; I mean that in the 28*th* Pſalm, the 5*th* V. where it is ſaid; *Becauſe they regard not the Workes of the Lord, nor the Operation of his hands, He ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them up.*

Inſtr. 2. *Hence then, the Works of God have a Voice in them, as well as his Word.* *Auſtin* calls the Sacraments, *Verba viſibilia:* Even ſo the Works of God are (as we may ſo ſpeak) *a viſible Word.* The Works of Creation have a Voice in them. The heavens declare the glory of God, day unto day uttereth ſpeech, there is no language *where their Voice is not heard.* Pſal. 19. 1, 2, 3. Stars, and Trees, and every Creature in the

the higher and in the lower world, preach and proclaim that there is a God, and that He is an infinitely glorious Being. And the Works of Providence have a Voice in them: Yea, common Providences have ſo; much more, ſpecial and ſignal Diſpenſations of Providence. Mercyes have a Voice in them; and therefore are ſaid to be *Witneſſes*. God hath not left himſelf without Witneſs, inaſmuch as He giveth Rain from heaven and fruitfull Seaſons. Judgements have a Voice in them. *Mic.* 6. 9. *Hear ye the Rod.* Brutiſh men may *feel* the Rod; but wiſe men *hear* the Rod, and underſtand the Lord's meaning therein. Yea, Judgements from heaven, have a loud, thundring, roaring Voice. *The Lord ſhall roar out of Sion, and utter his Voice from Jeruſalem.* The terrible Judgements, which He doth execute upon the World, are the Lord's Roarings out of Sion. There was *the Voice of Speech*; yea, *the Voice of the Almighty*, in thoſe Judgements, vvhich came upon Jeruſalem. *Ezek.* 1. 24.

Portentous Signs in heaven have a ſpeaking Voice in them. Sometimes they ſpeak the Mercy of heaven, and good will towards the children of men. As that extraordinary Light which ſhined about the Shepherds at the Birth of Chriſt, was a Token of Divine Favour. A very judicious and learned *l* Interpreter, thinks that the *Star* which appeared to the Wiſe men, was the ſame with that miraculous Light that ſhone about the Shepherds. It was no ordinary *Star*, nor yet [m] a *Comet* properly: for it guided to a particular Town & Houſe: and was therefore ſuch another miraculous work of God, as the Pillar of Fire, which directed the children of *Iſrael* in their way towards *Canaan*, being a *Sign* of the gracious Preſence, and Favour of God. But moſt com-

l Conſtat certe, & Lumen illud, & hanc Stellam eodem tempore & eodem fine apparuiſſe: Quid ni unum idemque Lumen eſſet? Lightfoot. *(m) Cometam proprie non fuiſſe patet,* 1. *Ex differentia Situs: quia hæc ſtella inferior fuit.* 2. *Motus.* 3. *Apparitionis.* 4. *Durationis.* Spanhemius: *ſic &* Hoſpinian *de Origine Feſt. Chriſtian. P.* 289.

monly

monly, portentous Signs in heaven are Significations of Divine Diſpleaſure. The Lord ſends them as *Heraulds* to proclaim Wrath and Wo to a ſinful and unbelieving World. They are like the firing a Beacon upon an high hill, which giveth notice far and near, that Troubles are at hand; and that now men are concerned to prepare themſelves for the Battel.

Uſe. 2. of *Exhortation to Hearken to the Voice of God in all his Solemn and Signal Diſpenſations.*

The Lord hath of late Time, been ſpeaking by *very Signal Providences*, in other parts of the World, which we that are afar off, ſhould learn Inſtruction by. We hear the ratling of the flames of Perſecution afar off, whereby the Houſes of God in other parts of the World, are burning and conſuming. There's a Voice in thoſe flames ſpeaking to us. Have *n* we not heard how it hath been with the

n See the Relation of the preſent ſtate of the Churches in Hungaria, *lately printed.*

poor

poor *Proteſtants* in *Hungaria*, of later years? Five and twenty hundred Churches there reduced to a ſmall number. And in the Kingdom of *France*, what bloody Cruelties are exerciſed towards the *Proteſtants* there. Forty of late ſtarved to death in one Priſon, beſides many other Miſeryes, doleful to relate. And what a *fearful Inundation* was that which hapned in the *Netherlands*, no longer ſince than this laſt Winter, when thouſands loſt their Lives; and the Lord knoweth how many ſcores of thouſands had all their Eſtates taken from them in one fatal night. Surely the floods of great waters have come nigh unto them. And ſomething of that nature, we hear hath ſince that, hapned in the Land of our Fathers Sepulchres. God hath been opening the windows from on high there, and hath poured down a Flood of Calamity upon the Land. Hiſtorians report, that there was a prodigious Rain, and ſudden Flood cauſed thereby in the Land of *Egypt*, a little before the *Perſians* ſwallowed

ſwallowed them up. An Overflowing of the River *Tygris* did forethreaten the deſolation of *Nineveh*; which may probably be hinted at in that Scripture. *Nah* 1. 8. It may be what we now hear of, is a *Sign*, that God will ere long pour down the Cataracts of his Wrath upon a ſinful Nation, which hath of late been found guilty before the Lord, of *Signal* Apoſtaſy, Debauchery, and (above all) of nefandous Contempt of the Pure and Powerful Diſpenſation of the Goſpel, witneſs the black day *p* when above two thouſand Miniſters of God were Silenced at once, as to their publick Teſtimony. *Shall not my Soul be avenged on ſuch a Nation as this, ſaith the Lord.* And hath not the Lord been ſpeaking by very ſignal Providences, wherein we our ſelves have been, and are peculiarly concerned? Hath not the Sword been raging in the midſt of thee, O *New-England*? Hath not the Lord been marching through the Land in Indignation? Hath

p V. Mr. Baxter's *Church Hiſtory. p.* 21.

Hath not a mortal Contagion been amongſt us, and ſwept away five or ſix hundred before it, in this one Town? Hath not God rendred his Rebukes in flames of Fire upon thee *Boſton*; and that not only by a firſt, but a *Second Sign* of his Holy and Righteous Diſpleaſure? And have we not bin viſited by the Lord of Hoſts, with Signal and prodigious Tempeſts? Was it not ſo two years ago, in a Place *q* not far off, when one that ſtood in the way of that Whirlewind of the Lord, was daſhed to death in a moment? Had the ſtrength and fury of that Guſt fallen upon ſuch a Town as this, where there are a multitude of Houſes, many Lives had periſhed. And I am informed, that there was this Summer, in a neighbour Colony *r*, a Tempeſt no leſs prodigious; vvhich in the Woods, for eight miles together, carried

q Viz. *in* Cambridge. *July*, 8. 1680. *(r) In* New-Haven *Colony, near* Stratford. *A more full account of theſe things, the Reader may expect in the Collection of remarkable Providences, intended to be publiſhed.*

all

all clear before it. Certainly, theſe are Signal, and ſpeaking Providences.

And now behold! the Lord is ſpeaking to us, and to all the World, by a *Blazing Sign*, which His own Hand hath hung up in the Heavens. It is not for nothing, that there is this *Latter Sign* appearing ſo ſoon (within leſs than two Years) after a former. Divines lay it down as a Principle of Truth ſ, That *Things, which proceed from Natural cauſes, if Unuſual, are Signal.* So may it be affirmed as to the Sign now hanging over our heads. Oh! let us conſider the Lord's Voice therein. But, *What doth the Lord ſpeak unto us by this Latter Sign in Heaven?*

Anſ. 1. Surely the Lord ſaith by it, The World is full of Unbelief. When the *Jews* continued in their Unbelief, notwithſtanding *John Baptiſt*'s powerful Mi-

ſ *Quicquid in Cœlo, Terra, & in Mari fit non ſolito, neque uſitato more, Divinitus pro* Signo *ponitur certorum Eventuum. Non igitur contemnamus hos Dei Prænuncios.* Alſted. *Theol. Natural. part.* 2. *p.* 346.

niſtry,

niſtry, it was ſaid, *Except you ſee Signs and Wonders, you will not believe.* Joh. 4. 48. Truly, except men ſee Signs and Wonders in heaven, they will not believe. Nay, except they behold a latter as well as a former Sign, they will not believe. How juſtly may the Lord from Heaven upbraid the World for their Unbelief.

2. God ſeems to intimate that there are great Changes haſtning upon the World. When God creates a *New* thing in the Heavens, 'tis a Sign He hath ſome *Strange* work to do in the Earth. What thoſe Changes are, Time will diſcover. Onely (as I have elſewhere noted) the conſtant Experience of former Ages declares that ſuch Signs *t* have bin portentous of great Mutations in the World. And the Scripture foretelling the great Changes, and dreadful Revolutions of Providence, which ſhall come to paſs

t Cometas nova Imperia portendere, apud omnes fere gentes receptum eſt. Vulcanius *auruſpex, teſte* Servio, *ad Eclog.* 9. *dicebat, Cometa ſignificari Exitum* veteris, & *Ingreſſum* novi *Seculi.* Grotius *in* Matth. 2. 2.

in

in the laſt Ages of the World, ſaith, that as Forerunners and Intimations thereof, there ſhall be *Signs in* (or *amongſt*) *the Stars.* God will raiſe an horrible Tempeſt amongſt the Nations, which will make the waves thereof to roar. Portentous and Fearful Sights, are a Sign that the days are at hand, wherein there ſhall be Diſtreſs of Nations, mens hearts failing them for Fear, and for looking after thoſe Things which are coming on the *Earth.* Yea, and that the Powers of *Heaven* ſhall be ſhaken. *Luk.* 21. 25, 26.

3. The Voice of the Lord cryeth to us, ſaying, *Be you prepared for whatever Changes may come.* Labour to be ſuch as that nothing ſhall be able to do you any hurt. Be moved with Fear, and get into the Ark. Make ſure of an Intereſt in Chriſt; and then no waters can drown you. If Troubles come; let them find you in Chriſt; and let them find us ſerving God, and glorifying Him in the ſeveral places He hath ſet

ſet us in. Yea, let them find us watching, and praying *that we may be accounted worthy to eſcape all thoſe things that ſhall come to paſs, and to ſtand before the Son of man.*

TIBI DOMINE.

ΚΟΜΗΤΟΓΡΑΦΙΑ.

OR A

Discourse Concerning COMETS;

Wherein the Nature of BLAZING STARS *is Enquired into:*

With an Historical Account of all the COMETS which have appeared from the Beginning of the World unto this present Year, M.DC.LXXXIII.

Expressing

The Place in the Heavens, where they were seen, Their Motion, Forms, Duration; and the Remarkable Events which have followed in the World, so far as they have been by Learned Men Observed.

As also two SERMONS Occasioned by the late *Blazing Stars.*

By *INCREASE MATHER*, Teacher of a Church at *Boston* in *New-England.*

Psal. 111. 2. *The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.*
Amos 9. 6. *He buildeth his stories in the Heaven.*

BOSTON IN NEW-ENGLAND,
Printed by *S. G.* for S. S. And sold by *J. Browning* At the corner of the Prison Lane next the Town-House 1683.

24017.

(p) Lycosthenes. Alsted. encyclop P. 2159.

A. D. 56. A Star was seen in the sign of *Cancer*, (p) blazing for the space of four Moneths, directing its course from the North towards the East. The Emperour *Claudius* died, bloody *Nero* succeeded, who murdered besides his own Mother, and his Wife, and his Master *Seneca*, an infinite number of holy Martyrs. The same Comet appeared again the next Year, so that *Nero's* Reign began with a blazing Star, great Commotions hapned in *Judea*. Chronologers observe that it was in this Year, that *Hermogenes* and *Phygellus* made woful Apostasie and Schisme in the *Asiatick* Churches; and so apeared to be no other then wandring Stars, 2 *Tim.* 3. 15.

(q) Seneca Nat. Q. L. 7. Chap. 21, 09.

(r) Alstedius

A. D. 62. A Comet was seen flaming in the Heavens, (q) for the space of six moneths together, having its motion from the East, partly towards the West, and partly towards the South (r) This appearing after *Nero's quinquennium*, wherein he seemed a good Emperour, was expired, 'tis (r) thought that it was portentous of his after unparalleld Cruelties, and most Tragical end.

(s) *Tacitus* Rocenbachius. Sizaldus. Aied.

A. D. 66. Another Comet (s) appeared

peared for six Moneths together, in the sign of *Gemini*. After which followed prodigious Tempests, and a fearful *Earthquake*, whereby *Laodicea*, *Hierapolis*, and *Colosse* (famous Cities in the lesser *Asia*) were sorely afflicted. This Blazing Star was attended with a terrible Persecution, in the which the Apostles *Paul* and *Peter* were put to Death. *Rome* was set on fire by *Nero*, that Conflagration continued for six dayes together. Soon after this *Meander* and his Followers caused great trouble among Christians in the Primitive times. He was an Antichrist, *i.e.* a false Christ, it is not improbable but that the Apostle *John* hath respect to him as well as to other pretended Christs, 1 *Joh.* 2. 18.

A D. 70. (or as others 71) A blazing Star like a flaming Sword appeared (*t*) for a year together. It was first observed at the time of the *Jews Passeover* (*viz.* on the eighth of *April*) in the sign of *Virgo*. This was attended with a new Emperour, *viz.* *Vespasian*, with the destruction of *Jerusalem*, and the most miserable ruine of the Jewish nation, by the Sword of the *Romans*. (*u*) Many other Prodigies were taken

t Josephus *de bello* Judæorum. L. 7.

u Zonaras. T. I.

notice of at the ſame time. Armies fighting in the Air, &c. *Xephilinus* writeth that there were two prodigious *Eclipſes* of the Moon, *viz.* that the Moon was obſcured on the fourth, and on the ſeventh day. And from him *Lycoſthenes* ſpeaks to the ſame purpoſe. But *Calviſius* did by calculation find, that there were two *Eclipſes* of the Moon this year, which were not ſupernatural.

(w) Plin. *L* 2. C. 25. Suetonius. Lycoſthenes, &c.

A D. 76. (or 77.) A Comet called (w) *Acontias*, becauſe of its appearing in the form of a Dart, was obſerved. The *Emperour Titus* (in the fifth year of his Conſulſhip) deſcribed this Comet in verſe. The next year another Comet was ſeen (or rather the ſame Comet appeared the ſecond time) there followed an horrible *Earth*-quake in *Cyprus* and other places, whereby many Towns periſhed. (x) The next year a Comet was ſeen again eighty dayes. *Earth*-quakes followed, and a terrible Plague in *Rome*, and a remarkable Drought. When *Veſpaſian* the *Emperour* ſaw this Blazing Star, he joked at it, ſaying, it concerned the *Parthians* who had long hair, not him who was Bald. But ſoon after *Veſpaſian* himſelf

(x) Hevelius & Rockenbachius.

himſelf died. This Comet was attended with the Hereſie of *Cerinthus* and the *Ebionites*.

I cannot find in Authors, that any Comet appeared after that, for about the ſpace of fifty years, *viz.* not until the year of our Lord 138, when a Star (*z*) was ſeen blazing 39 nights together in the ſigns of *Aquarius* and *Piſces*. An *Earthquake* followed ſo that the Cities of *Nicopolis* and *Ceſarea* were ſwallowed up thereby.

z Rockenbachius

A D. 145. (*a*) A Star was ſeen blazing in *Aquarius* ſix nights. An *Earth*-quake and a Prodigious Flood followed. *Rhodus* and other famous places were ſhaken after an horrendous manner. The *Valentinian* Hereticks prevailed about this time.

a *Idem.*

A.D. 188. A bearded Comet (from its form called *Pogonias*) was ſeen. (*b*) Great Wars enſued in the Roman Empire. The Temple of peace (ſo called) was ſuddenly burnt down. The Capitol was ſtruck with Lightning and ſet on fire, the neighbouring Edifices (wherein was a famous Library) was conſumed. The next year the City of *Rome* was afflicted with a ſore Famine. About this time the *Britans* loſing their

b Herodian *L.* 1. Lavater.

King *Lucius* fell into dissentions amongst themselves, and so became a prey to the *Romans*.

(c) P. Hevelii Cometog. C. 12 P. 805.

A.D. 195. in the dayes of the Emperour *Severus* (c) a Star was seen blazing for many dayes together. Which was then looked upon as an *Omen* of approaching Miseries. About that time, there were great wars between the *Romans* and the *Parthians*; Also lamentable contentions and schismes amongst *Christians* about the observation of *Easter*. The Bishop of *Rome* took upon him to excommunicate those that were not of his mind about that matter whereby a world of sin and trouble was occasioned, and way made for Persecution. Not long after this the *Originists* and those that would be called *Apostolici* occasioned great troubles in the Churches.

(d) Calvisius Lycosthenes.

A.D. 217. (d) A Comet appeared in the sign of *Pisces* for 18 dayes. This was attended with the Death of *Caracalla*. The Emperour *Antonius* visiting the City of *Alexandria*, desired to see the Youth therein, and giving a sign to his Souldiers caused them to be cruelly slain. The *Romans* made great slaughter amongst the *Gothes*. The King

of *Parthia* came with a great Army against the *Romans*. The Emperour died.

After this time, no Blazing Star appeared (or however none is mentioned by any Hystorian that I have met with) for near upon an hundred years. The next was (*e*) A. D. 306. soon after which *Constantius Chlorus* (the Father of great *Constantine*) died at *York* in *England* (then called *Britain*.) The blazing Star was attended with the most bloody and cruel Persecution that ever was, *viz.* that under *Diocletian*, who hoped he had (according to his design) destroyed all that did bear the Name of Christ throughout the Earth. This Year did *Miletius* his Schism happen. Within a few years *Arius* began to disseminate his Pestiferous Doctrine, and Donatisme put the *African* Churches into an unhappy Blaze.

e *Scribente* Rockenbachio

A D. 323. A Comet appeared (*f*) in the sign of *Virgo*. After which the *Arian* Heresie prevailed exceedingly, so that the Christian world (as *Jerome* speaks) sighed to see it self become an *Arian*. The memorable wars between *Constantine* and *Licinius* hapned about that time, which issued in wonderful changes

f Peucerus *de divinatione*. P. 359. Alst. &c.

changes, the whole Empire being turned upside down. The marvellous things spoken of in the twelfth Chapter of the *Revelation* were now accomplished.

A. D. 337. A stupendous Comet, and terrible to behold, was seen in the sign of *Aries* (*g*) continuing for the space of six Moneths. Immediately after which followed the death of *Constantine*, sirnamed the great, whose death made way for great Divisions in the *Roman* Empire, and infinite miseries upon all Christendome. His Son *Constantius* being an *Arian*, quickly became a Persecutor.

g Orosius L. C. 19. Eutropius L. 10 Allstedius &c.

A D. 363. A Blazing Star (*h*) was seen and that not only in the night but in the day time. This was attended with *Julian* the Apostate his war against the *Persians*, and with the prodigious death of that great Apostate. About two years after that, another Comet was seen in *Aries*, continuing eleven weeks. A most prodigious Earthquake followed (*i*) which was perceived (as Historians affirm) in all parts of the world. The like to this Earthquake was never known. The waves of the Sea were roul'd out of their chanels, and Ships left hanging on the tops of Houses

h Eckstormius *ex* Ammiano L. 25. D. Christiani Hevelius &c.

i Alst. *ubi supra & in Encycloped.* p. 2165 Calvisius *in* Chronol.

Houſes; & a fearful Inundation, ſo that many Cities, and innumerable Souls periſhed by thoſe Calamities. Many Perſons about *Conſtantinople* were killed by an Hail-ſtorm. The *Macedonian* Hereſie cauſed great troubles and diſturbances in the Church of Chriſt. The *Jews* attempted to rebuild a Temple at *Jeruſalem*, but fire came from Heaven, and utterly conſumed their Foundation. The cruel Perſecution under *Valens* began the next year, ſo that the Church was in great danger of being carried away by that flood, as *John* foretold in the *Revel.* Ch. 12. 15. A.D 383. (or as ſome Hiſtorians A.D. 393.) A Comet was ſeen of that ſort which is called (ξ) *Xiphias* in reſpect of its appearing like a Sword, bigger and higher then the Morning Star, which was then where this Comet appeared, *viz.* in *Libra*, continuing for the ſpace of four Months, *viz.* from the beginning of *May* to *September*. Its motion was towards *Urſa Major*, in the midſt of which Conſtellation it diſappeared. This was looked upon as portentous of *Eugenius* his Invaſion. The Battle fought between *Theodoſius* & *Eugenius* was a very memorable Providence, inaſmuch

(ξ) Rockenbachius. Alſtedius, *&c.* *V.* Niceph. *L.* 12. C. 33. 38.

inasmuch as upon *Theodosius* his Prayers, God sent a Storm which beat back the Arrows of the Enemy into their own faces, the Stars in their course fighting against them. Some mention *Valentinians* strangulation, and a prodigious overflowing of the River *Nilus* as direful consequents of this Comet. The *Helvidians*, *Priscillianists*, and other Hereticks who caused great troubles amongst Christians began this Year.

A.D. 389. A Blazing Star appeared from the North, being in the sign of *Gemini*, continuing for twenty dayes. (*l*) Its Magnitude and brightness equal to *Lucifer*. In form like unto a Pillar. *Proclus* observed this Comet to be higher then the Planet *Jupiter*. One remarkable event which hapned after it, was, a most prodigious Hail-storm continuing without intermission for two dayes together. Great Commotions and changes in *France* by reason of *Marcomers* invasion hapned not long after this. Also wars between *Theodosius* and *Maximus*.

(*l*) Peucerus *ex* Tycho Tom. 1. P. 619 625.

A.D. 402. (*circiter*) (*m*) An exceeding bright Comet in form like a Sword was seen. After this *Gainus* made

(*m*) Lavater *ex* Sozom. Hist. Eccl. L. 8. C. 4. Claudianus *in Poemate de bello Getico*

made an attempt upon *Constantinople*. *Stilicus* waging war with the *Goths*, overcame them. The Emperour *Arcadius* died. An Army consisting of no less then two hundred thousand Barbarians under *Radagiso* made a fearful irruption upon the *Roman* Empire. Now was the *first Trumpet* (which *Ioan* speaks of in the *Apocalyps*) sounded. These terrible shakings in the *Roman Empire* being fitly set forth by that of a storm of Hail, and Fire, and Blood, *Rev.*8.7. as Mr. *Mede* interpreteth. A great Persecution was raised against the Christians in *Persia*. Also the Persecution raised by the *Donatists* in *Africa*, was within a year or two of this time.

A.D. 409. There was an amazing Eclipse of the Sun, so that the Stars were seen in the day time. This was attended with a fearful Comet appearing like a Sword in the sign of *Virgo*, (blazing for the space of four months *viz.*, *June*, *July*, *August*, *September*.) the greatest Calamities followed that had been heard of in the World. All *Europe*, a great part of *Asia*, and *Africa* was overwhelmed with Judgments. Sore Drought, and Famine and Pestilence,

a Niceph. 13. C 36. Alsted.

lence, and wars amongst the Nation swept away an infinite number of Men *Rome* was taken by *Alaricus* the *Goth* who set up whom he pleased as Empe rour there. Now did the second An gel sound the Trumpet, and the *Roma Empire* suffer a violent death, and i therefore resembled unto a *Sea mad bloody by the fall of a great Mountain al in a flame*, as the forementioned great Interpreter doth expound, *Rev.* 8.8.

(o) Herlicius. Alstedius, & *alii*.

A.D. 418. A Comet was seen in *Libra*, in the Moneth of *September*. (o) Great Sedition and Commotions followed throughout *Italy*, and in *Spain*. The *Africans* prepared a formidable Fleet and marched towards *Rome*. Not long after this, Famous *Hierom* died. The Pestilent Heresie of *Pelagius* occasioned much trouble in the Churches.

(p) Mercellinus. Eckstormius & Schossero. Hevelius.

A.D. 423. An horrible Comet was seen flaming (p) Immediately upon which the Emperour *Honorius* died. *Castinus* with an Army cometh upon the *Vandals* and maketh great slaughter in *Spain*. The *Scots* and *Pict* grievously infest the *Britains*.

A.D

A.D. 423. This Year upon a great Eclipse of the Moon, a Comet appeared, (*q*) after which Prodigious showers of Blood were rained down upon *Tholous* in *France* for a whole day together. A terrible Persecution was raised against the professors of the truth in *Africa*, by *Genserichus*. *Theodoricus* the King of the *Visigoths* warring against *Attila*, was slain.

q Lycosthenes Lavater Alsted

A.D. 448. A Comet was seen in the sign of *Leo*, continuing many dayes. (*r*) There followed a Prodigious Earth quake in the *East*. *Attila* oppressed and destroyed a great part of *Italy*. The *Venetians* perished by a Flood. The *Eutichean* Heresie began to prevail.

r Herlicius Eckstormius

A.D. 454. (*circiter*) There were divers appearances of a *blazing Star* which was attended with Earthquakes. (*s*) The *Emperour* died. *Attila* after he had destroyed seventy Cities in the *East*, and conquered the Northern parts, came with five hundred thousand Souldiers, and making fearful Devastations in *Germany*, was himself slain in a bloody Battle with *Actius*.

s Sigebertus Funccius, Alsted.

Aetius. Rome was taken and spoiled by Genfericus.

Historians make mention of two other Comets observed in this Century. The one (t) A.D. 459. which was followed with a sore Pest amongst miserable Mortals. The other A.D. 488. After which great troubles were raised by Arian Hereticks. Gundamond the King of the Vandals became the Authour of a great Persecution.

t Zavater, Zycosthenes, Alsiedius.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of Comets *which appeared between the Year* 500 *and* 1600, *with ſome remarkable Events.*

A. D. 519. A Bearded Comet appeared 26 dayes, in the *Eaſt*, pointing weſtward. (*u*) After which there was a wonderful Earth quake, whereby many (not only perſons but) whole Cities periſhed.

A. D. 533. A formidable Comet appeared in the Moneth of *December*, in the ſign of *Sagittarius*. (*w*) This was followed with an Earthquake. A popular tumult in *Conſtantinople*. A Plague at *Antioch* and in other places. The *Huns* cauſe troubles in *Europe*.

A. D. 541. A notable Comet appeared on *Eaſter Day*. (*x*) There followed an univerſal Earth quake in the which *Epidamon*, *Corinth* and *Anazerbum*, did above other places ſuffer damage. *Totilas* overcame *Demetrius* in a Sea-fight, took ſeveral Cities and Countries. The memorable changes wherein *Beliſarius* was concerned, happned about this time. *Totila* the King of the *Goths* was called *Flagellum dei* Gods Scourge. He raiſed a cruel Perſecution againſt the Chriſtians which were at this time in *Italy*.

u Calviſius ex Cedreno, Aſſted. *w* Calviſius Prætorius, Aſſted. *x* Lycoſthenes, Rockenbachius.

A.D. 555. A Comet in the form of a Lance or Spear was seen in the *North*, pointing Westward. (*y*) After which *Rome* was taken by *Totila*. The *Huns* wasted *Francia* and *Thuringia*.

A.D. 586. A Comet appeared for a Moneth (*z*) It is observed, that this Comet was attended with the death of many Princes. And the War between *Mauritius* and the *Persians*. Also, a fearful inundation, and the Plague in *Italy* happened not long after.

A.D. 594. A formidable Blazing Star appeared in *January*, for a Moneth together, and was seen both in the morning and in the evening. (*a*) After this, *Italy* was afflicted with Armies of *Locusts*, A sore Drought. Famine, and the Sword were the woful attendants of this Prodigie.

A.D. 600. (*circiter*) A Comet Horrendous to behold, appeared six Moneths together. (*b*) *Mauritius* (the Emperour) was by the Bishop of *Romes* instigation Murdered by *Phocas*. Great contentions were kindled between the Bishops of *Rome* and *Constantinople*. The former, was now declared to be the universal head of the Church. Ever since this time the Bishops of *Rome* have

y Funccius. Prætorius. Alstedius *habet Annum* 550. Lavater. Rockenbachius. *Fascic temporum.* Alstedius & *habent annum.* 589 *a* Diac. L. 4. C. 4. Lavater Alstedius, *b* Nicephorus, *L.* 18. *C.* 35. Rockenbachius. Alstedius,

been no better then Blazing Stars. Four Years after (*c*) this, another Comet was seen in the Moneths of *April* and *May*, & again in *November* & *December*, † Not long after which *Cosroes* the King of *Persia* grievously infested the *Roman* Empire, He delivered ninety thousand Christians into the hands of the *Jews*, to be by them with wicked hands slain and murdered.

A.D. 620. Another Comet appeared. About this time † *Mahomet* began to diffuse his pestiferous Doctrine. He had an apostate *Monk* to help him in composing his diabolical Religion, whereby much of that part of the World, which had been enlightned with the Sun of Righteousness, was overwhelmed again with the darkness of Infidelity. He is therefore fitly set forth in the *Apocalypse*, by the type of a Star falling to the Earth, & a smoke arising therefrom, whereby the Sun & the Air was darkened; And it is not to be wondred at, if so great a Plague to the World as *Mahometism*, is, was preceded and attended with Blazing Stars, as in the after Relations will appear. Never was the dominion of any Nation spread so far, and in so short a time as that of the *Sarazens*. In the space of about fourscore Years there was added to the Diabolical

c Lycosthenes. † *viz.* Anno. 610. *ut habet* Alsted. *in* Chronol. *Cap.* 28. † Calvisius, Hevelius, & *alii in annum* 615. *hunc Cometam transponere videntur.*

Kingdome of *Mahomet*, *Palestina*, *Syria*, both *Armenias*, almost all the lesser *Asia*, *Persia*, *India*, *Egypt*, *Numidia*, all *Barbary*, *Portugal*, *Spain*, a great part of *Italy*, as also *Sicily*, *Candy*, *Cyprus*, &c. Though many of these places were not subjugated to *Mahomet*, until the next Century. In a word, the *Sarazens* are not without reason thought to be intended by the *first two Trumpet*, (*d*) Propheſied of in the *Revelation*. Thoſe tormenting Scorpions proved a bitter Plague to the Christian World, more especially for the space of five prophetical Moneths (*h. e.* 150 Years;) and the times were then so woful, as that *men did in those dayes seek Death, but could not find it*, Rev. 9. 6.

A.D. 633. A Blazing Star in form of a Sword standing towards the South appeared for a Moneth. (*e*) This was attended with an Earthquake for thirty dayes together. About this time the *Sarazens* subjugated *Jerusalem*, *Damascus*, and all *Syria*.

A. D. 676. (*Circiter*) A Comet was seen divers times. (*f*) Once it appeared for three Moneths together, being seen in the Morning in *August*, rising in the *East*. In appearance like unto a flaming Pillar. The Plague and Famine followed, also a great Drought, so that it rained

d Mede *in locum*. *e* Funccius, Lavater, Alsted, Sigebert. *f* Sigebert, *Hist. Eccles.* Cent. 7. C. 13.

not (*g*) in some places for the space of three years together. *The Sarazens* came with a great fleet into *Sicily*, and brake in upon the *Roman* Empire like a flood. Pope *Donus* died this year.

A D. 684. A Comet was seen in the Moneths of *December*, *January*, and *February*. It was observed in the day time as well as in the night, near the seven Stars, shining with a dim light not unlike to that of the Moon when covered with a thin Cloud. (*h*) After this, most horrible Thunder-storms, Plagues, Famine, and Floods followed, to the amazing ruine of mortals. Also the direful flames of *Vesuvius*, brake forth to the no small terrour and confusion of the Countrey adjacent.

A.D. 729. Some (*i*) write of two Comets appearing this year at the same time, *viz.* in the Moneth of *January*. The one in the Morning before the Sun, the other in the evening after Sun set. But others do more probably conceive that by reason of its great declination, the same Comet appeared both in the morning and in the evening. (*k*) A terrible Plague followed in many places, especially at *Constantinople* in which City three hundred thousand were swept away by that Besom of Destruction. The *Sarazens* in-

g Bellarmine Chronol. *in* Anno 678. Alstedius Chron. *Cap.* 49. & *in Encycloped.* P. 2171. *h Platina in vita Benedicti.* Lavater, Alsted, Ricciolus. *i* Lycosthenes, Lavater Palmerius, Alstedius. *k* Ricciolus, Appianus, & *alii.*

vaded *Spain*. The *Longobards* fell upon *Italy*, beſieged *Rome* it ſelf. † Woful Tumults and Schiſms were amongſt profeſſed Chriſtians about the worſhipping of Images. Not long after this the Chriſtians under the conduct of *Charles Martel* ſlew above three hundred thouſand *Saracens*.

A D. 745. A Comet appeared in the latter end of this year. (*l*) Various Diſeaſes and much Sickneſs was obſerved to follow, in ſpecial a Plague of three years continuance miſerably depopulated *Sicily*, the *Mediteranean Iſlands*, and all *Greece*.

A.D. 763. A Blazing Star appeared for the ſpace of ten dayes in the Eaſt. (*m*) After that in the Weſt twenty one dayes. Another Comet was ſeen about two years after this. Remarkable Events attending theſe Prodigies, were, the *Turks* breaking in upon *Armenia*; an intollerable cold Winter, and after that as fiery a Summer, and a very afflictive Drought.

A. D. 814. A moſt ſtrange kind of Comet was obſerved in the Moneth of *November*. (*n*) Both the Light and the Figure of it was amazing to behold. It appeared like two Moons meeting

† Hoſpinian *de Origine imaginum* P. 59. *v.* Mordens Geography, P. 33. *l* Funccius, Hevelius, Alſted, Prætorius. *m* *Hiſt. Eccleſ.* Cent. 8. Cap. 23. *n* Camerarius *Append. Chronol.* Niceph. P. 54. Alſted.

and

and departing, and some times like a Man without an Head. The principal Event attending this Prodigy was the death of *Charles* the Great. The Emperour himself was astonished at this Comet, (if we may call it a Comet) supposing it to portend his own Death and great changes to follow in his Dominions.

A.D. 837. A Comet (*o*) appeared in *April* in the sign of *Virgo*, and in the space of 25 dayes passed through *Leo*, *Cancer*, and *Gemini*, until it came into the head of *Taurus*, and there disappeared under the feet of *Auriga*. The next year another (or the same again) Comet appeared in Autumn, in *Libra*, it was seen in the morning before Sun rise, and of an horrendous aspect. The Spring following another (or the same Comet) appeared in *Aries*, it was seen in the Evening.

A. D. 842. A Comet was observed in *Aquarius*. (*p*)

A.D. 844. A Comet was observed by *Albumasar* to be above *Venus*. As for the remarkable Events attending these Comets, thus frequently appearing in so short a space, there are many memorable passages noted by Historians as happning about this time. e g. The death of the Emperour *Ludovicus Pius*, and of *Pipin* King of

o Calvisius, Hevelius. p Funccius, Eckstormius. *Cardan de subtil.* L. 4.

France. The *Sarazens* came upon *Italy* like a flood, not leaving *Rome* it ſelf untouched; many of them periſhed in the waters as they returned into *Africa.* (*q*) An unhappy War brake out between *Lotharius* and his two Brethren *Lewis* and *Charles.* A mighty Army was brought into the Field, *Lotharius* was worſted. The greateſt part of the Nobility and Flower of the *French* Nation was ſlain. * Not long after this in *Germany*, Famine prevailed ſo as that the Parents did eat their own Children, and ſometimes Children their Parents.

A.D. 868. A Comet appeared (*r*) which was attended with a great Earth-quake. The next year the Emperour *Lotharius* died. The *Danes* cruelly waſted *England*, ſo did the *Slavi* do in *Batavia* at the ſame time. *Michael* the Emperour of the Eaſt, was deprived of the uſe of his reaſon, one of the meaneſt of his Servants killed him, and became an Emperour, between whom and the *Sarazens* there were great conflicts. The *Greek* and *Latine* Churches were at variance, and the *Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople* was depoſed.

A D. 874. A Blazing Star with long and fiery Beams appeared in the beginning of *April*, continuing for a Moneth, being ſeen in the day as well as in the night (*s*) The next year a Comet whoſe

q *Imperial Hiſtory.* * Alfred Chronol. Cap 25. r Lavater. Alfred & *alii.* s Hector Boethius L. 10. Fol. 208. Alfredius, Rockenbachius & *alii habent* Annum 876.

colour

colour was more red then uſeth to be, the tail very long, was ſeen in the Moneth of *June*. The Plague and Famine followed. The cruel *Danes* made more fearful ſlaughters in *England*, until they got the Land into their poſſeſſion. *Ethus* the King of *Scotland*, and the Emperour *Lewis* the ſecond died this year. The *Germans* invade *France* with an Army. *Italy* was again ſorely afflicted with the *Sarazens*.

A D. 882. A Comet with a long tail was ſeen in the Moneth of *January* (*t*) within a few dayes after which *Lewis* the King of *Germany* died, alſo the King of *France* died that year. The *Normans* fell upon *Germany*, and burned the famous City of *Trevirs*. There was this year an attempt to poyſon the Pope (*John* the 8*th*.) but the poyſon not being ſtrong enough, one took an hammer and knocked out his brains.

A.D. 902, A Comet appeared in the moneth of *May*, for forty dayes. (*u*) The *Hungarians* fell with a great Army upon *Italy*, deſtroying famous Cities. And in *Lombardy* they laid all waſte before them. The *Sarazens* ſpoiled *Greece*, and the Iſlands of the *Mediterranean* Sea. *Lewis* the King of the *Longobards* being taken Priſoner by *Berengerius* (the Popes Emperour) had his eyes put out. Soon after this *Donaldus* the King of *Scotland* died.

t Calviſius, Lycoſthenes, Alſtedius. *u* Alſtedius *habet annum* 900, *alii vero annum* 904. Calviſius.

A. D.

A.D. 912. A red fiery Comet appeared in the sign of *Capricorn*. (w) After this the *Hungarians* caused woful Desolations in *Germany*. There was also a great inundation of Waters in *Saxony*. The Emperour *Lewis* the second having ill success in his Wars, died with grief, *Alexander* the Emperour of the East, was taken ill as he was playing at Ball; the next day Blood issuing out of all parts of his Body died. *Anastasius* the Pope, and *Abdal* the *Sarazens* King died this year also.

A.D. 942. A Comet appeared in the Moneth of *November* continuing for about fourteen dayes. (x) There followed Civil Wars in *Italy*. A great Sedition and Rebellion in *France*. The *Turks* invaded *Thrace*. *Constantine* the King of *Scotland* betook himself to a Monastary. There was great Mortality of all sorts of living Creatures, and some parts of the World were afflicted with a sore Famine.

A.D. 944. A Comet appeared which was of marvellous magnitude near *Cassiopea*, with fiery Beams issuing from it. (y) The Plague, Bloods, and Famine followed.

A.D. 975. A fiery Blazing Star was seen in the Moneth of *August*, continuing for eight

w Lycosthenes, Hermannus. *Quidam habent annum* 908. Mizaldus *habet annum* 913. x Eckstormius, Alstedius, Calvisius. y Lycosthenes, Lavater, &c.

Moneths

Moneths together. (z) The Emperour *Otto*, grievouſly waſted *Bohemia*, which injuries were revenged by the Duke of *Bavaria*. *Zimiſcas* the Emperour was poyſoned. *Culinus* the King of *Scotland*, *Albaca* the King of *Corduba* in *Spain* died.

A.D. 984. A Blazing Star was ſeen. (a) An Earth quake, Wars, Plague, Famine followed, The Emperour and the Pope died.

CHAP. VI.

A Continuance of the Hiſtory of Comets, *with the Events attending them unto the Year* 1200.

A D. 1000. An horrendous Comet was ſeen appearing in the Moneth of *December*, about 9*th* P M. (b) There followed a moſt terrible Earth quake. And great Wars between the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* and the *Bulgarians*. *Otto* the Emperour killed *Creſcentius* who was then the principal man in civil power at *Rome*, whoſe Widow gave the Emperour a pair of Gloves infected with Poyſon, which proved his Death. *Ekfard* the Duke of *Saxony* put in for the Imperial Crown, but he was reſiſted by the States of

z Calviſius. a Lycoſthenes, Alſtedius. b Wolfius *ex Chronol.* Sax. Alſtedius, Calviſius, Uſher *de ſtatu* Eccleſ. C. 3. P. 59.

the

the Empire, banished, and the next year killed. *England* was grievously infested by the cruel *Danes*. In *Scotland* the fish died in the waters, so as that they were in great multitudes cast upon the shoar, putrifying and stinking, that the air was corrupted, and sickness followed. Also a grievous Famine attended this Comet, and a prodigious Drought, so as that both Men and Cattle died of thirst, most of the great Rivers in *Europe* might be waded over.

A D. 1005. A Blazing Star horrible to behold was seen flaming in the Heaven in the (*c*) Spring time, for the space of thirteen dayes. And (*d*) again in *October*. There followed a most fearful Plague continuing for three years. In some places whilest the living were burying the dead, they drew their last breath, and were thrown into the Grave with those whom they intended to leave there. Many whole Cities were utterly laid wast thereby. And the Villages were emptied of their Inhabitants, so as that the Cattle belonging to them had none to own them or look after them. Above half the Inhabitants of *Germany* were swept away with that Besom of Destruction. A War also between the *Emperour* of *Germany* and the *Polanders* followed this Comet. The Duke of *Lorain* (who was the last of *Carolus Magnus* his

c Prætorius. *d* Lycosthenes, Sigebertus. Caltisius.

Posterity

Posterity) died. *Baldwin* the Earl of *Flanders* took up arms against his Uncle *Godfrid* Duke of *Arden* whom the Emperour had constituted Successour to the Duke of *Lorain*. About this time there were great tumults and blood shed in *Germany*, occasioned by the Emperours imposing *Mtingardus* as Arch-bishop of *Triers*, whereas *Adelber* was before chosen, and the Duke of *Bavaria* ingaged in his quarrel against the *Emperour*.

A D. 1009. A Southern Comet terrible to behold was seen in the latter end of *May*. (e) An unhappy Civil War in *Germany* followed. In the Moneth of *August*, a great fleet of *Danes* landed in *England*, and cruelly destroyed the Inhabitants of the Sea coast. This year also Pope *John* 18. descended to his own place, whose Successors name was * *Peter Hogs Snout*, being ashamed of his Swinish Name (though not of his Swinish nature) he called himself *Sergius*; ever since which, it hath been the fashion for those that arrive at the Popedome to have a new name given to them. The next year the Duke of *Saxony* died. The *Saracens*, destroyed that most sumptuous Church which the Christians had built in *Jerusalem*, and burned down many *Monasteries* and *Religious Houses*. The *Normans* made woful havock in the *Netherlands*, burning the Cities of

e Ricciolus ex *Cardano*. Hist. Eccles. Cent. 11. Cap. 13.
* *Petrus Bucca Porci.*

Thule